



For more African books PDF Free Download please visit
<https://novelsguru.com/>

GLORY : THE ENLIGHTENED ONE

INTRODUCTION

A girl who faces problem ,who faces problems after another but at the end of day she'll be the one who have the last laugh, well her father is always away about the business her mother passed away when she was born and she left her a company to run but her relatives wanted to kill her daughter for that, then her father decide to hide her she was living far from where they live so she started having nightmare about her mom crying that her company is sinking without her she have to go back and restore the dignity it have before she passed but the daughter can't go back Because she'll die if they know she is the one.

The father is royalty So is the family , so when his wife gave birth to her , she died , she was the queen so is the father is the King to the Throne of Dlamini the father told the family that her daughter died so that the family don't think of tracing her and killing her so you Know how are things no daughter must be born off the king there Tye girl must be punished therefore the father them that he Adopted a girl from orphanage home And he have fake papers so that they don't suspect him ,the girl do go visit the family on school holidays but they don't know she is the biological daughter, but whenever she is in the house visiting family everything run smoothly and go well even the

rain rains in the village , whenever she cries everything just break and not go well but when she is happy everything went back to normal, so the seer of the kingdom knows but he don't tell that the daughter is alive even the father don't know that the seer knows about the secret by the time the daughter go home for soul holidays he will treat her like God but as You know she won't like it and told him to stop treating her that way but he told her he knows who she is so he is trying to protect her because he failed to protect n heal her mother when she was in need of her help her.

She is talented ,she can sing she can write n she thinks fast she is able to see things that others can't see. You do Know if you are favoured up there the are obstacles that disturb your connection with God and your ancestors.

Tune in for more _____❤️☐

NB: If you don't believe in SUPERNATURAL AND SUPERSTITIONS DISCONT READING ASSOMBLIEF , i'll give you an prologue of TAINTED later on or Tommorow I'll drop a profile link of my acc. Where I'll post the book soon . Share this book for the next chapter!

CHARPTER 1

"You need to save it , stay away from them all , they don't deserve you Baby, remove them out if your life if here , I'm here I'll be your angel ..."

♪♪" I'll never forget you,
You'll always be by my side,
From the day that I met you,
I knew that I would love you 'til the day I die,
And I will never want much more"♪♪

Yeah right the goes my alarm still tryna Listen to this Dream that ain't making sense at all ,I have always been dreaming is it a dream or a vision ,i mean ever since I moved here and stoped going Back ekhaya I have been dreaming this kinda of dream , I don't know the voice of the woman that is speaking in the dream , oh darn it,! Am I maybe going insane, hope I'm not

With my tired Body I drag my self to open the blinders ,I was studying the whole night , I remember I was at my studying

table , how did it end up being here in my bed ,no ...Am I going insane ? No I refuse to believe that .

I peek through the window and it was raining but not anymore umtje rain now has cooled Down , Argh this rain , why does it rain whenever I'm planning on going out to celebrate , but atleast it's no longer raining ...

I drag myself to the bathroom and prepare myself a bath , Fuck my hair, someone needs a new hairstyle here . But I don't have time for that I have a test to finish off writing this training tests are starting to annoy the Fuck out of me ... Am I the only one who wishes they drop out of school ,like schools tiring ..

.

.

.

High rise Grey skinny trousers (Casual) white shirt , grey jacket , weave on,bucket hut will do , , pull up my black peep toe platform heels , Make up done,I look...

♪♪ let me take you to a place,

Where there's no escape,
i could be your fantasy♪

thats my phone disturbing me , I peep through the skin and I
smile when I see who is calling me...

“ Sthandwa Sam ”

”Muntuza wami, How are you”

“ I'm well thanks and yourself baba wami”

“ I'm good as long as my butterfly is happy,how are things over
there?” Dad

“ Thing's are good this side What about your side baba“

”Zinto zihamba NGO momo mtanam” Dad

(Things are good)

“ I'm happy If it's like that baba”

“look my love , I'll call you later neh, daddy loves you ”. Dad

“ I love you too ”

He ends the call After making many kissing sounds, how I love my father more Than anything , he's the only one that I can cry to besides my boyfriend, yes Girl has got a boyfriend , but no sex until marriage that's how it has always been on my side , I'm it ready for sex, not anytime soon cause hey I'm from royalty.

Fuck it up , it's now almost half past seven and what time me does my training start ? well yeah it starts at 8: 30 there's no way I'm gonna get to Bloemfontein this time I mean , I'm going to M.K law firm I here not some random law firm , that's were I was taken and I was Much more very happy to do my medical law, training there, they gonna send me to what's this a hospital where I'll know everything about the patient , For them

to approve like that it was something else like a wow am I still here ?

Bag, cell phone, watch, earrings, earset, keys

Advertisement

car Keys , I'll order in , walk out , lock the doors that's it , car open up for me especially , Argh now I have This guards following me around, not That I hate it but that's better right to be safe now than later , Gosh you twisted the words G ...

“Good Morning princess”

Fuck you, sorry words failed me !

“ Good morning ”

I say giving her a bored smile ... I give her the “ Bitch talk to me ”

“ The bosses are waiting for you , Uhm at the board room ” she says uttering

Yeah right that's what I only wanted bruh not you calling me “Princess” how pathetic, I'm still giving her the “ Then ” look

“ From the lift , last floor, glass door written MR P.M That's where he is”

English never lived us., Didn't she just say “BOSSSES”

“ thank you love” I say Giving her a smile to calm down her tits They already up like Argh no .

I leave her the and get into the lift , what the fuck , how many floors does this hospital have ? I press the floor number , it's gonna be a long ride , I'm like 2 minutes late , yeah good , that's it the lift opens up , oh my is this even an office , I look for the door , One it's written Mrs. M.C.T the other one is written Mr . M.C.S , which one do I get it , fuck the receptionist, let me go in

the one of Mrs...oh no how did I end up in Mr's office anyways I knock on the second door and ... He's with some lady I'm sure of that Voice...

“Come in” thats what a male's voice says as I knock .

I slide the big two way glass door and I get in.. I'm late!

“ Good morning”

“Morning ” they say

“ please take a sit ” Says The lady in black and an afro , with a sweet voice but intimidating eyes hey, she looks like she's young .

I scan over the room immediately when I sit my late ass on the white couch , I see Like her , and some ladies and some guys , mhmm nice , might be the wife.

“ Mr Calvin Mthethwa Mokoena“ he says

And who the hell has two surnames , besides guy is handsome...

“ Mrs Chae Moratiwa Mokoena” The lady says.

Yeah right you the wife ...

I introduce myself as well..

“ So Why did you choose This law firm as part of your training company ?” Mrs Chae

“ because it's one of the best and top law firm in the county , and I would like to be associated with this law firm in my life,and would wish to work here”

Damn you G , your mouth are you applying for a job or What?

The interview goes on and on until ...

“ You can start Tomorrow , they will give you your card and training card for a student “ Mrs Chae

Mr Cal is quiet more like he only Asked me Like three questions , he's a gentle guy man .

“ thanks“

“looking forward to doing business with you ” he says as he shook my hand and I hug her wife to be specific , I look through the room as I hug her man this family is too big.

“ he's not my husband ” Mrs Chae.

How did she read my mind Yeah well I can also do that ...

Mr Cal walks out chuckling , I wonder.

“Follow me ”

Ok that's when I realise shes wearing , Airforce sneakers and cargo pants I didn't know it was aloud ..

I Also walk out after Mrs Chae walks out , she gets into the next office , yeah I Also follow ... I scan her Whole big good smelling office , it has a picture of her and a guy holding each other...in an intimate way.

“ that's my husband” she says bringing me back to what I'm here for .

G are You here to look at people's pictures or what?

“ your training contact” I Take it and flip it in my bag .

“Thanks”I say

“ you are welcome ” she says

She has a good aura around her

Oh damn never thought I would be tired like this in my whole life fuck it up , Why is LIFE like this ..

"GEE...." they say as I get throw myself in bed taking off my heels

And then who are they ? Obvious Who call's me like that? My three Crazy friends.

I drag my tired Body and open the door for them and They all hug me ...and they let themselves in , are they drunk...

My phone rings Interrupting me from greeting them formally,Ahh my baby..

“ love” thats what he says when I answer the phone call.

“ babe “

“ how did it go?”

So no how are you babe, wow am not even hurt, he didn't call me earlier today and he calls me now , yeah all he will say is “I'm busy , eish what what flight this flight that” Like I care No I don't!

“went well”

“ I miss you”he says.

Yah right I miss you too.

“tell you What I'm coming back Next week ”he says

“ really , wow , I can't wait to see you ” I say

“ look I gotta go, love you ” before I answer back that's how he ends The call, wow Just wow , fuckin' pilot

please like-comment- share

TO BE CONTINUED!!!!!!

CHARPTER 2

Glory Busisiwe Mhlongo is my name I'm 23 years of age , I'm from a royal family , coming off being rich , Im a daughter of one parent King Dlamini , I don't Know my mother , they never told me about her and I never Asked about her , I don't know how she looks like I wish I knew where she is or how she is doing in this horrible world, I have heard stories , "life without a mother is hell ,well not mine Cause mina my life with my Father has always been good , he's a mother and a father to me , even though he has siblings and I have aunt's but haike they clearly don't care about me , They never helped him raise me besides his sister of Cause , but the rest aii that's like a doom ...

There's nothing Much to tell about me , besides that I come out to be sweet to you but I talk mostly with my heart , I'm not one to trust you easily , I'm actually hard to get type , That's how I was raised my father always said to me " always watch your back GLORY " that's like What I always hear in my dreams , the voice of a woman saying this and my father also says the same...

Im not staying in the rural areas but here in the city of Gold , well that's how my life has always been to add , my Father always Makes sure im far away from those people ...I stay in an apartment ,not a single apartment But an apartment that has three bedrooms and two bathrooms and a lounge with a dining area and a kitchen specifically it's more of a house than an apartment...

Anyways it's now been a week since I started my training at M.K law firm and things are good , I hope to pass this one then get my self a job ...

It's now past 7 at least today it's hot and it's not raining I love rain but no this one no man , I'm all Ready to head to my training classes , as an intercom rings , I hope it's not my friends Cause "damn " they are clingy sometimes , they Want me to provide for them , Like I'm their parents

Oh my GOSHHHHH! That's what I say immediately when I see who it is and I throw myself in his arms I missed him...

Let go now , you gonna make me fall. He says and I let go of him and I peck his lips and I hug him one more time and let him in. And he kisses my lips and pulls out...

“I missed you” . He says

“Gosh Aya” .I say yeah his name is Ayanda I call him Aya

“I'm serious though babe like I missed you”. Aya

Dude it's not like we having sex .

“You making me blush babe.”

I say wrapping my arms around his neck looking Into his Eyes , I want to look him.un his Eyes,but he is closing his eyes, once in a while I have noticed that I can read you and see through you through your eyes , that's one thing I'm good at .

I peck his lips and still look into his Eyes ,he opens them finally ,
Whats wrong Aya

Advertisement

What is going on? Why are my Eyes not saying anything today is
it because it's not raining?

Fuck this...

I pull out and take my car keys and my bag.

“Please lock the door on your way out , I love you.” I say Kissin
his cheek .

“Ok I'll surely do so ”. Aya

I walk out after that , what's wrong with me , why am I not able
to read his eyes ,is it okay? Is the rain behind this. I get into my
car still confused...

Finally . That's what I say immediately when I stop at the underground parking of the building I'm training at , thinking of the walk I'll have to take , walking Into this building. I'm using the floor before the last floor of the " bosses " office . Mrs Chae is always not here but Mr is always here unless if he has crisis of family matters to handle , one thing I have noticed about him is he would do anything for his family , on Thursday if I remember, we were in a meeting with this client and a call came through and he picked anything that belongs to him and he rushed out like that . I Also wish it was like that with me , but no it's not like that .

That's it I have had enough of this day Today was my worst day , Mr Cal gave was the one I was against and he Knows his way around the court room, Mr's Chae joined us later and damn she was calm but her words soze, this people did go to school moc they really worked hard , I was trying by all means to be like her but mtana wabo Zizi wohluleka . She's calm ,she waits for you to speak your shit and she joins the chat . Hai as for Mr Cal haike yena , he will sit there look you while you preach your

points one thing I have noticed about him.is that.h never objects the question . He will just sit njerh Ker sana ,and when he stands up he only asks you one question .I Also want to be like them man.

“Finally you are back.” Aya

That's what he says immediately When I walk in the lounge , like really no hello babe , and Why in the hell is he still here,not that I don't Want him here but I like my space more .

“Hey, you still here?”

Fuck my mouth can just disappoint you by Just being forward .

“Oh, yeah thought I could spend the night here .”Aya

“Oh , ok .”

I say as I walk to my bedroom taking off my clothes and I quickly pick them up When I hear the door open.

“What are you doing here Ayanda ?” I ask Trying not to sound uncomfortable.

“I'm here to sleep , well.” Aya

“Couldn't you knock first ? ”I ask.

“I didn't think it would be a problem. ”Aya

“Well it is now get out I want to dress up. ”I say.

“Then Dress up. ”Aya.

“Alone Ayanda!” I say

“Haibo Glory. ”Aya

“I'm serious Aya since when have I ever undressed in front of you huh ?” I ask .

“I'm your boyfriend Glory. ”Aya

“You didn't pay dowry for me. ”I say

“Wow! ”

He says and leaves the room... Was I a bit too much ? Maybe I was . I have never undressed in front of a boy, that's how Much I value myself and virginity. Anyways I slide into my pyjamas and walk out going to the lounge and I find him in the call with someone, he hangs up When he sees me. What's Going in here?

I walk to the kitchen going to the refrigerator and I take my ice cream bucket and I sit on the couch not far from him.

“Uxolo Baby.” I say as I see how he is but he just looks at me and goes back to his phone .

“Look , you know how I feel about undressing in front of a boy love , you know it makes me feel uncomfortable and when you got in , Im used to always being alone here and I thought maybe someone broke in. ” I say

He is still Busy on his phone...

“Ayanda”

“What Glory I didn't pay dowry for you so ? What do you want me to do ” he asks.

“I'm sorry , Please forgive me ” I say

He looks up at me and he comes to my face and wipes my tears, I didn't Even notice I was Crying .

”It's okay ,I'm Also sorry , I should be the one apologizing here, I should respect your privacy,I'm sorry please don't cry .” Aya

He perks my Lips and he hugs me .

TO BE CONTINUED

CHAPTER 03

“I'll sleep in my apartment tonight.”

Aya says as I walk back to the lounge from the kitchen.

“Isn't it a bit too late ?” I ask

Not that I don't want him to go and give me own space but because I care about him.

“No it's still early.” He says

I nod continually

“I hope you not leaving because of what I said earlier on right .”

I say

He looks at me with one eyebrow raised.

“I said I'm sorry Aya .” I say

Kanti what does he want me to do , I'm not one to apologize and I'm not one to Hurt any one and I'm not one to cry , my father always made Sure that I don't Cry or get Angry. Do This one over here is lucky .

“And I have forgiven you Glory, trust me I have forgiven you.”
He says.

“But it doesn't look like that.” I say

“Trust me my love I have forgiven you remember you Always tell me to never go to bed angry , because it's a scene. So I'm not angry and I have forgiven you .”

He says approaching my way pulling me to his chest.

“Did you really forgive me?”

I ask .

“Yeah trust me , the reason why I'm leaving it's because I have a game to finish with the guys later on , on my laptop , and I didn't bring it here . with me.”

“Oh , Ohk .”

I say looking Into his Eyes, What's going on?

He perks my lips and he walks out . My phone rings and it's my Father sending a good night message it's a Very long message , which I'm lazy to read, so I Just drag myself to my bedroom and I say a short prayer and I slid in my sheets.

.

.

.

AYANDA

Name is Ayanda surname is Hlobo , know me as Glory's boyfriend , yeah I'm one more like her puppet, I love Glory but ai sometimes live is not ENOUGH in a relationship, therefore people end up breaking Up ,I Just arrived at my apartment and they go in leaving me to lock the door . it's Sli and Nandipha.

We shake hands and they Make themselves comfortable on my couch , I bring a huge hubbly Bubbly and I bring some flavours , charcoal , Coke and

Marijuana and Heineken beer and glasses.

“Where's Lily? ”I ask

“Ahh that one you Know how she is , a coward. ”Sli

So uthi wenzeni Umamfundisi? ”Nandi .

“Athi Mina angim'lobolanga ngakho Ker she can't undress infront of me.”

(She says I didn't pay dowry for her therefore)

“Udakiwe .”Nandi

(She's drunk)

“Usathi Udakiwe, Hayi uqunyiwe. ”Sli

(You are saying she's drunk,no she's high)

“Kuphuza yena kudakwa yena. ”Nandi

We Chuckle

“Last week we went to her apartment and Ker

we Asked her for a place to sleep since it was late at night and it wasn't safe , you know she let us sleep but down instead and when she woke up she washed the blankets we were using.

”Nandi

“Erh serious? ”I ask

“You know nothing Wena .” Sli

“So what's the plan ngaye ? ”Nandi

“We Take her money , plant a camera in her apartment and while she's undressing naked we capture that one , then we post it on social media platforms .” I say

“That's huge guy's imagine her name being tainted like that, she will end up killing herself and you Will be held responsible .

”Nandi says.

Never thought of that.

“And you could be arrested and given a life sentence because you displayed her p”)rivacy and She killed herself because of you. ” Nandi

“Ok ok enough , Mrs know it all . Sli

“So what's Another idea ? ” Nandi

“Or we can steel money from her father's company, she's the one trusted with it.” Sli

“Then if the Money is stolen she will be blamed.” I say.

“Yes , then we set a trap at one of someone's House, we make her wear like a thief , then we call the police and boom it's over for the little princess. ”Nandi says

We all raise our cups and we Make a toast , it's about to go down,one way or another Glory , you are going down and your friends are gonna help me do that .

“Mina I'm now going bafethu , my boyfriend is crying for me .

”Nandi

“Mhmmmm .” We say

“What hawu.” Nandi says as she shrugs her shoulders and walk out giggling leaving me with this yellow chick.

“Maybe we can also start our party since it looks like salt is killing you. ”

Sli says coming a little bit closer to me Taking off her clothes .

“Uh... ”

I stutter as words fail me .

“We can do this all night, take control daddy. I Know you Always had a thing for me but because you saw that ugly Thing you are now missing out of this ”.

She kiss my lips and touch my hard erection.

“So love me like you do , touch me like you do ”.

She says brushing the tip of my dick...

“What are you waiting for ? I'll let you set the pace, do whatever you want anything, take it ...”

With no hesitation,I take her in my arms and I pick her hug her legs wrapped around me she's planting wet Kisses in my neck, I throw her in my bed and start taking off my clothes and she does the same , after she fully undressed I lowered myself and opened her legs removing her panties. She held on to the edge of the Bed arching her back. I kissed her pussy and started licking it wrapping my tounge around her clit whilst moaning. Her body shivered and she jerked up moaning my name....

“Ayaaa”

I pull out of her and Looked at her...

Come , let me have you in please. ”She says

“

And I Just stand there looking at her desperate self.

“Are you gonna continue standing There or what ?! She asks and u continue standing there .”

She clicks her tounge and spread her legs apart biting her lower lip then started rubbing her clit whilst moaning. The way her skinny fingers moved up and down her pussy lips made me hard. My boner lifted more my zipper and I could feel it throbbing ready to play.

She mov her hips sideways bucking up and inserted her finger whilst her thumb worked on her clit. I cussed under my breath

“Shit!”

Well two can play the game...I unzipped my pants and took out my dick sitting on the high chair and started giving myself a handjob. I bit my lower lip and imagined my dick disappearing

in and out of her pussy like her fingers were. Her lips on mine and her warm body against mine. Her expression when she's about to come, how she looks up to my face when sucking my dick. I relaxed my muscles and went faster whilst moaning.

My moans distracted her and she Climbed down from the Bed and walked to me then spread her legs on my lap removing my hand and slid my cock inside her.

“What are you doing?” I ask

“Shhh! You've made your point now let me have this dick you'll act crazy later.”

She says kissing me ..She grinded sideways and started moving up and down her hands wrapped around my neck. I licked my lips and held her hips then fucked her from beneath pumping into her fast causing her to moan louder arching her back our bodies slapping against each other. Her moans against my ear fueled me up and I pumped into her faster sucking on her breast.

: “Yeah..right..there oh fuck.” sli

Her pussy walls squeezed my dick and without further delays she came around my dick greasing it with her juices. Her body trembled and she held me tighter burying her face on my chest whilst moaning .

“God Aya...Oh Jesus...I love you baby.” Sli

I started picking up my pace fucking her mercilessly rushing to the finishing line. She recovered from her orgasm and moved with me up and down until I came filling up her pussy with my cum.

“Put me down.” Sli

I placed her down and laid down next to her on the cold tiled floor still breathing heavily...My muscles had cramps from all this lifting of a heavy person.

TO BE CONTINUED ,bonus Insert to follow later.

Good morning !

CHAPTER 04

GLORY

I couldn't sleep a wink last night dreaming of a brown snake, I would wake up painting from a dream of a Snake wrapped next to me and , we were talking nicely , at first it wasn't hurting me or anything but it was all friendly to me but then it Started biting me , this is the first night and Time that I never had the woman's voice in my Dreams and I'm not relived with it , I don't know How to feel , I feel incomplete without hearing her voice of a woman , I feel there's some sort of connection ..

Thinking about today, if it was up to me I wouldn't be going to my training classes , I Just need my sleep, I would just stay here in cover's and sleep and snore my ass out but I can't today I'm writing The Law School Admission Test (LSAT) , I wouldn't be going njerh but The purpose of the LSAT is to test the skills necessary for success in the first year of law school. Those skills include reading comprehension, reasoning, and writing, and the test results help admission decision makers and candidates alike gain valuable insight as to law school readiness. So yeah.

Anyways I check the Time and it's already past 6 I'm writing at past eight... I got out of bed straighten my bed and go to the bathroom and take a shower.

After the short short shower I wear my Black pants and black leather jacket and my platform heels, I grab an apple on my way..

Right then my phone rings and it's my father.

“Tata .” I say

Ndodakazi, unjan ? Dad

“I'm fine Tata wena unjan? ”

(How are you)

"I'm fine my child . How are things over there?" Dad

I sigh.

"Things are good this side Tata . " I say

"Are you sure? "He asks

"Yebo Tata." I say.

"Ok ndodakazi." Dad

"Kutheni Utata ebuza?"

(Why is dad asking?)

"It's nothing ndodakazi." Dad

"Ok." I say

“Ok Ker bye bye have a wonderful day and blessef day. ”Dad.

“Thanks, you too Tata.”

I say and he hung up I dial Ayanda's tenz and he answers on the third ring..

“Gorgeous G.” He says .

“Babe, how are you ?” I ask

“I have gone down with a cold my love. ”Aya

He says and he coughs after that.

“I'm sorry my love , I'll come and check you later on ok? ” I say

“No , no , don't ...”

"? "Ok...?"

"Look baby wami I don't Want you catching it too you see , I don't Want to infect you ,I love you so Much and I don't Want to see you sick cause you look more beautiful and I don't Want those little Rascals Running after You." Aya.

"Nchoo you so cute ,and I love you more , ok I won't come but please promise you will go to the doctor atleast just to take some syrups and pills to help you with the cold."

I say.

"I promise I will and make sure that those Rascals or any Rascal don't come their way Cause I'll kill them ok." Aya

Like you Know how to kill ...

"Ohk , don't worry they won't , get well soon Okay. I say"

“Okay, I love you. Aya”

“I love you too.” I say and I hung up and walk out

Right then by 8: 07 I'm Parked at the underground parking I need to run before I get there late , I quickly lock my car and walk straight to the building, and greet the people who I need to greet , yeah if I know you I'll greet you but if I don't well I can't I'm sorry . I got into the lift and had straight to the boardroom where I'll be writing my test, I find Everyone there., Ok I thought I was going to be alone but here I have a lady who is white with Chae ok I think I know this lady from somewhere. Right then comes in a lady in black, WHAT THE HELL IN THIS BOARDROOM .

“BUSISIWE !” she says as I smile.

”Melokuhle ! ”I say and we share a hug .

Right then Mr Cal comes in.

“Here is your test , you Know What you do When writing a training test , or test in all , so here we are ,No helping each other, No looking at each other. I'm Sure you know all the rules and regulations of the exam room. ”Mr Cal.

“An every day question here , LSAT tough , well the conclusion in all of this is that yes indeed, the LSAT is a very hard test. From any objective measure, it's a challenge to score well on this exam. ... The LSAT will always be difficult, but you can improve, and each point you move up takes you above more and more of your fellow test takers. ”Chae says.

As we paying our attention to her.

“This is a practice , your practice Test here , it's set by Calvin over here,and well to tell you the honest truth , Glory , you were not staying here if I remember, you were studying at UK , so Siera and Retha most of the tests you write are mostly set by Calvin here, same applies to you Glory , the test that you wrote

before you came here which was not provincially but
Countriially it was set by Calvin and doctor Dre . So all the best
.” She say

“ It's a 45 minutes test if you check , in law as law students we
value time ”. Mr Cal

I take my pen and flip the paper , and they both walk out

Advertisement

how could They leave us just like that , like bruh. They can't just
leave us like that I know they perhaps planted a camera in here
that I sure know off.

“Times up ”.

Says what sounds like a speaker, we all drip our pens and some
lady walks in and take our paper's from us and she walks away..

I stand up and hug Melz and hug the White lady.

“Look how much you have grown . ”I say

“I'm not That old Bathong, so how was UK why did you come back ? ” She asks.

“Oh sorry this is Siera sure you remember her the White lady, the one that mthunzi wanted. ”Melo.

Oh I did say she's familiar.

“Hi , I forgot you that easily cause yoh you are now Almost big than yesterday.”

“She smiles and waves her hand. Right then I see a ring in her fingers not only her fingers but Also on Melokuhle wow, children younger than me are Married and Mina I'm still waiting for one.”

“Ok so?” Melo

This one though.

“I came Back because dad said he wants me next to him , not far away from him not out of the country so I had to come back.”

“Understandable . Is it king Hlomla or King Zizi Dlamini ? .” Melo

“My father , Kanti who is my father ? I say , she doesn't Know that he is biologically my Father , well re story is I was adopted ..”

“Ok ker Sana , it was nice to see you Busisiwe Dlamini.” Melo

“We are related you.do know that Moc?” I say

“I Know but Mina I'm a Dlamini from.the South and wena you are at the North .” e

I laugh at her craziness.

“And I'm Married.”

She says waving her hand in the air.

“And I was not invited.”

“Hello we invited everyone just that you know how are the northern Dlamini's their hearts are not purified , They didn't even bother to come besides is Aunty Nomvuyo , well uTata was away but atleast he did send a gift but the rest , they didn't. ”she says.

“I know how they are they are evil , to even consider them my family , I have never seen people as evil as them.”

That's yohh.

I say.

“YEAH Anyways we will talk neh , my kids need me back home .” Retha

“How Many are they?” .I ask

“Twins .” She says.

“Wow! Congratulations , greet them for me.”

“I surely will . Lets leave since we have nothing else here to do since wena you still have things to go and do at the courtroom .” Retha

She hugs me and Siera does the same. And they leave .

I Also gather my stuff and go to Chae's office and I lie down on the couch she said I must be comfortable and I must relax. I close my eyes Thinkin...

“You look after them Kabelo.”

I'm woken up from my sleep hearing her say that it was more loud to wake a person , I yawn and stretch my arms...

“I'll be There soon...yeah right....ok I love you too.”

She says and hung up and turns to look at me.

“Sorry did I wake you? ”She asks.

“No .”

She sits Down on her chair.

“Looks like someone didn't get enough sleep.” She says

"Yeah. "

"Oh did he keep.."

"No , I'm still a virgin, I'm from Royalty, so keeping your virginity is important."

I say.

"Oh my apologies. "Chae

"It's okay ."

I say.

"Talk to me , you Know I tend to be a good listener."chae

“I had This terrible dream, well innky life I have been hearing lady's voice in my Dreams telling me to , “remove them they don't deserve me , they don't deserve my kindness ” I say.

She takes in out chocolate and gives me a peice.

“It helps to soothe the conversation. ”She says

“Well Yeah , so thing is I'm now used to the voice cause I feel some sort of connection with it, so yesterday and today it happens that I didn't dream or hear her voice,but instead I woke up painting from a weird dream .”i say

“What's the dream about? ”She asks.

“A brown snake Sitting next to me then it ended up biting me , I don't know What it means and as we were talking it was even smiling at me , and it turned It's back on me and it bite me on my hand.” I say

She sighed..

“Do you Know What this mean? ”I ask.

“War is coming your way Busisiwe, war I coming and a big war not a small war , I'm sorry to say this but people don't love you, They don't love you, They hate you for Who you are and it's not them but your ancestors are the one making them.” Chae

“My ancestors? ”I ask

“You see , in our world, the journey that I'm walking on it's hard, I am gifted spiritually, I have things that belong to my ancestors, I dream , I'm.gifted in dreaming , and you are , one day you'll see what I'm talking about or if You don't understand I'll Tell you ,so BUSISIWE if you that type.of person, whomis spiritually gifted, people don't love you, people plot against you .”

She takes a bit from her chocolate.

“You have guardians Busisiwe, so what I'm trying to tell you is that your ancestors here are trying to show you what's happening in your life and what's going to happen .
Ngiyezwa...”

She says touching her ear.

“Your dream in simple terms , when a snake is biting you any other colour besides Black , black is an enemy so now you said a brown snake close to you, biting you ,it simply means there are people who you Trust who are conniving behind your back , they are practically your enemies under your skin. They are jealous of Who you are, sometimes that lady Will come in different ways I hope you got your message.”

She says packing already taking her bag.

“watch your back Glory , the people you trust are not playing, they are serious. In your way out please lock the door. Good bye . Please pray Sisi. ”Chae

She says and she walks out andni gather my shit and I lock the door and walk out.

Who could be conniving behind my back ?

TO BE CONTINUED!!!!

CHAPTER 05

GLORY

It's been a week now and gladly I did well on my LSAT practice test..The dreams are still taunting me , appearing there and there and it's draining me Cause my mind is tired Thinkin who could be conniving behind my back . Ayanda has been distant lately ,we no longer spend much time together. Even When we are together he's never There,.I tried taking him out for lunch last week but he wasn't there clearly , he could me with me physically but emotionally he'd be somewhere else .

If I could say I know what's going I'd be lying , And asking him doesn't bet me answers either because every Time I ask he just gets annoyed and tell me that I'm imagining things .

Today it's Tuesday , we were supposed to spend the weekend together but I'm Friday he told me that he was going away .. visiting his sick uncle in Qwaqwa, As the supportive girlfriend that I am I understood . But getting him in the phone the entire weekend has been a hassle, his phone would ring unanswered

and even when he answered our conversation WOULD be short and cold . That hurts me , I don't Want to lie . But I believed him when he said it's because he was busy Over there.

Then then last night I called him again and he said he was sick , now tell me who would be sick then recover then gets sick again? My mind is telling me he's cheating on me but I refuse to believe it , could he be cheating on me .

Right now I'm on my way to his apartment , as I bump into some Black Mercedes Benz AMG 65 , the driver get's off the car and I Also do the same he's cursing and all that , he's even wearing like a prince or a Nigerian ...

“Are you blind ? Don't you have driving skills?!”

He says shouting at me , and I give him a blank look .

“I'm talking to you, are you blind or what or are you deaf?!”

He's still shouting and how I hate it When a person shouts at me instead of talking to me nicely, Cause I don't Know the woman who gave birth to me , so him shouting at me it's annoying me.

“Maybe if you talk to me more calmly , it would be better.”

I look Into his name tag “King Zwelonkosi Zulu ka Mageba ”

Who the hell has two surnames in one?

“Hello , you Just bumped into my car and you not even apologizing for it are You crazy?”

He says. And I walk around his car . I frown looking at the bump and scratch.

“It's Just a little bump and a little scratch.” I say

“Not to me , my life is important, I have a reputation here imagine people seeing me driving in with a car like this .” he says

Important than mine as a princess. He checks his watch and looks at me.

“I'm even late for my meeting now..” He says

“Look I'm sorry ok, I'll pay for the damage caused.” I say

“Just like that ? ”He asks

What do you want me to do . Argh this guy is really gonna start getting in my last nerve.

“I Said I'll pay for the damage done right , now can I please go.”

“Tsk , pathetic bitch , you think you gonna ruin everything and get away with it , you clearly don't have manners girl, you

clearly don't, you lack manners , the woman who raised you ,should have done Better .”

“He says and I swallow hard trying not to cry . But tears fail me as a tears drops and I wipe it quickly, I never had that woman in my life to raise me , to teach me about manners .”

“You lack manners man. Tell your mother to do a good job to even think you look like you come From a good family but clearly looks deceive, your mother FAILED to do her job .” King

“I'm sorry .”

I say that and I walk back to my car and he also does the same and he drives away and I wipe my now Fallin tears, I don't like it when my tears fall to the ground. Where's my mother, who gave birth to me .

I finally get the strength to start my steering wheel and drive away going to Ayanda's place . I arrive at his apartment in 20 minutes or so..

“Babe.”

I call out to him and he runs to me all the way from his bedroom, he's wearing his gown...uhm..ok.

“Babe.” He says and perks my lips. He coughs..

“Hey, how are you doing? ”I ask.

“I'll live. What are you doing here? ”Aya ask as I walk up to him

Ok no how are you?

“I came to check up in you babe.” I say.

“Thanks but you shouldn't have done that babe. I don't Want you getting infected by what I have .” Aya.

“Well now I'm here, thought Maybe I can help you Maybe prepare something for you. ”I say.

“Uh...no babe , look how about you go home and I'll steam with an aloe and lemon , then later I'll come by your apartment and we Will watch some movies.” Aya

“Oh ..uhm...”

“Please, I have downloaded some movies so After steaming I'll come by your house and we will watch them.” Aya

I look deep into his eyes. Something in the walls, something in your wall looks different Something deep inside got me wondering why I don't understand Why I can't put my finger on what the fuck is up, what's missing? You distant, and I'm spinning ,Don't ask questions usually, Got the answers that I need, Intuition telling me, I just have a gut feeling, Don't know why I don't know ,What is was, really, But the more I look Into his eyes, the more it starts killing me.

“Ok if you say so.”

I say and I perk his lips and he walks me out ..

I get to my car , and I realise I left my phone . I run Back to Aya's apartment and it's not locked I opened and get in . Only to be invited by moans . Is Aya cheating on me.

I walk to his room slowly and it's not closed . That's Why the moans are even more louder. I hear voices .I walk in I hold my Chest as I see what's going on. Ayanda Hlobo banging another woman oh my God . No I can't believe this. Is this what he has been doing behind my back ..is this why he's been so distant. Was he even sick? Was this his sickness ?

That's it , I have been a fool , he's really cheating on me . He's cheating on me . Chae did say people are gonna cheat , she did say it people are gonna betray me . She was right . I was not expecting to see what I'm seeing now . What is Ayanda doing to me? Why? I walk close to them I want to see the woman who's the cause of his sickness.

“Ayanda .”

I say in a lower tone and he continues What he is doing.

“Ayanda .”

I call him and he stops What he's doing and turns to look at me . I can't believe What im seeing , my friend is sleeping with my boyfriend.

“Slindile.”

“I call out to her and she looks at me shocked , shocked to see me here .”

“Babe what are you doing here?”

Is he really expecting me to answer that? Really ? I can't answer him even if I wanted to I can't even shout

I was never given the voice to shout . I'm too shocked to say anything .

“I came to fetch my bag .”

I say swallowing hard not to cry..as I can feel my tears building up in my eyes .

“Sorry to interrupt you , it was Never my intention .”

I say and walk out of the room taking my cellphone and Ayanda runs to me and grabs me by my hand.

“I'm sorry, it's not what you think it is.” Aya

He says holding my hand. Like really , I saw him pumping a woman now not just a woman, but my friend , my friend and he still wants to lie . Dear God help me.

“Babe ...” Aya

“Don't call me babe. I'm not your babe . I say through my teeth.” I say

“Listen...I..” Aya

“Let go of me.” I say.

He Just keeps on holding my hand . I yank it from him and turn to look at him .

“I'm sorry . It was Never my intention.”Aya

“But you did it. ”I say

“Yes , you were on the hold . Telling me about your virginity and all that.” Aya

“Cheating was a choice right an option?” I ask.

“No but please trust me.” Aya

“It's over Ayanda,me and you are finally over , thank God you gave me a reason to leave your ass . I thank him.” I say

“So you always wanted to leave me ?” Ayanda asks.

“Yes , I always wanted to leave you but I changed my mind Cause I care and love you but you do this to me , you cheat on me Ayanda , After all I did and gave you . What is it that I didn't give you Ayanda ,I gave you everything . I used to pay for the apartment you are using. I helped you where you are now . It's because of me Ayanda , because of me.” I say

I say and Slindile walks in ..

“You don't with her Ayanda , with her , Slindile you are supposed to be my friend not my betrayer . Ayanda I gave you everything that I could. What is it that I didn't give you?” I ask.

“You gave me everything Glory are you for real? ”Aya.

“Yes I did .” I say

“No , you didn't give me everything , yes you used to take care of me , you used to provide for me , you fed me yes , UK a man Glory, I have needs , I have needs.”Aya.

“Needs? You talking about needs?”.I ask

“Yes needs , needs Glory I'm a man , I need to release , you never gave me a place to release , glory I needed to release, I would always wake up next to you , hugging You From behind , with a boner , do you know how hard it is ? You didn't give me my cake ... ”

I interrupt him.

“Your cake ? Your cake Ayanda are you for real ? This is my cake not yours , this is my vagina . Why didn't you tell me about This then we could have ended it once and for all . ”

I look at sli.

“You of all people , of all people Slindile..I thought we were friends Clearly I thought wrong, I provided for you guys .”

She stutter...

“Ayanda , you never loved me did you? ”I ask and he keeps quiet.

“I'm talking to you answer me Damn it! I snapp”

“ I Never loved you Glory , I was in it for Money” Aya

““I knew it, how can you be this evil , I gave you my heart but this is What I get from you” I say

“Your heart, I never Asked for it love” Aya

“It's over that's it AYANDA don't call me , don't text me . And you too Slindile. I say and start walking to the door.”

" You gonna come back Running back to me glory no one will ever stay with a virgin" Aya

I walk back to him.

“Maybe I didn't Want it to be you by just looking at the size of your dick,I would always be disappointed , I don't beg for mercy ”

“You Will cry for me Glory that I Know off, you should be grateful I dated you.”

“You know There was a time, I thought, that you did everything right, No lies, no wrong, Boy I must've been out of my mindSo when I think of the time that I loved you, You showed your ass and I, I saw the real youThank God you blew it, I thank God I

dodged the bullet I'm so over you So baby good lookin' out. I'm done . You don't deserve my tears.”

“Me and you are meant for each other Glory.”

I chuckle..

”You know, If I thought you'd make me lose my mind If I sent myself way back in time, To the day your eyes first met with mine Maybe I'd just blink and walk on by, Let me say this very clearly , No you don't deserve me, Baby thank you for making this so easy ”.

He looks at me shocked by the way I'm taking this.

”If I saw the future years ago , If I knew you'd stretch me out on show, I would tell myself to run back home And be sure that I would never know you.”

I chuckled again.

“You've exposed yourself now I can see, What is lying in and underneath, You are so much less than what you seem, So give your full attention to me as I be happy . Good bye Ayanda. To the newly couple.”

I take my stuff and walk out banging the Door running to my car.

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

GOOD MORNING!

CHAPTER 06

AYANDA

Glory was right , she has been good to me , she gave me her heart even When her so Called friends warned her against it. I couldn't blame them for earning her though , they always had a thing for me , that's no lie . I was a 21 years old fuck boy at that time. I was only catching to release not to put in my bucket . But she actually changed me into one of the good guys.

We met via social media , she's famous for Being the princess , I was at my worst that time, had no Money to fulfill my needs and wants but she was there she , sent money from me, she would send me airtime and all that .

Though she loved me , she made me her number one , practically putting on top in her list of priorities . And When I was going through a rough patch she was there . She always had my back ever since she came into my life , something that made me fall hard for her. Because of that I also made it my

priority to have her back too , to be the man she deserved we were really good together .

When she moved here., She took me out for lunch that's were I fell for her and I saw her weak spot as we were dating , I saw her a my sponsor more than the woman I love , and that made her to end up taking advantage of her Taking care of me, she made me feel like her puppy.

Moving to the fact that she's still a virgin , I never get a chance to finger fuck her or muff her nor even rub her clit or atleast something to make her squirt. She has never undressed infront of her but as a boy by Just looking at a girls body you can tell how good she is in bed. Don't get me wrong , I loved her , I really did , which is why I have stuck it out with her

.but I Just couldn't take it anymore. To me sex , intimacy is important , if there's no intimacy that means You guys are Just playing . I always respected her decision and stuck with her Just for Money she didn't mind how much I spend , and that's it Money , the main key and reason and point is money. Love cannot buy me food, booze or pay for my apartment but money can and That's what Glory is all I see in her is money nothing else.

it's been almost a week since that incident and she bruised my ego and that made me Want to get revenge hence I'm going rip everything from her even if that's the last thing I do .

GLORY

Everything's been so messed up here lately ,Since the day that I was born, I been looking out for love, But never really quite found the one They say practice makes perfect, I know I deserve it. I don't know what Hurts the most, the fact that Ayanda cheated on me and he didn't care nor bother to fight for our relationship or the words of King about my mother, I don't know my mother, I have no picture of here, I never had a person to share my pain with, my First period, I remember I didn't tell anyone, I didn't know anything that Time I was scared that I'm going to die cause Blood was coming out, I had to ask my own father how to wear a pad , I didn't know anything, I was a fool ,a fool that Ayanda fooled .

I hate myself ,I hate myself, I hate myself so much. I haven't been Good St the training classes, Chae tried talking to me but it didn't even stuck in my head cause it completely went out of my mind and head. The thought of not having my mother, and I he thought of Ayanda cheating on me is too Much .

A knock Interrupts me ...and u went to open only to be met by Lilian .

“Lili.” I say looking at Her straight into her Eyes who Knows Maybe she's conniving with Nandipha and sli, yes Chae told me When I told her about what happened ,I Even went to consult to her sister hope and She told me the same Thing that my closed one's who are under my nose are planning and plotting behind my back and for now there's only one or person who can gekone for now but she didn't tell me the name but she did say I must listen to the woman in my dreams.

“Hii,can I come in ? ”

She asks and I open the door for her and she gets in and I close the door behind my back.

“How are you?” She asks , innocent soul she is.

“I'm fine and you? ”

”I'm fine .” She says .

“Right Then silence befalls us..”

“I heard about what happened . ”She says.

“Oh ? ”I say

“I'm sorry Gee , I swear I'm not involved in any of their evil plans, I didn't even know , that sli and Aya are doing it , to a point That she's pregnant.”

Tears rush down my face and she comes and wipes them .

“I'm sorry Gee, I'm sorry . I can only imagine How you are feeling. ”

I cry Until there was no More tears Left to Cry , only hiccups left. After finally calming down, I went to the kitchen and took a chocolate in the fridge , I'm now addicted to This and Chae is the reason I am , everything to her if You Going through it all , a chocolate soothes you do yeah ..

“How Many weeks is she pregnant?” I ask immediately when I throw myself in the couch.

“She's three weeks .” Lili

I nod continuously .

“I think they planning something, as I was leaving his apartment earlier on , he was complaining about his ego how you bruised it

Advertisement

he's gonna get revenge. ”Lili says

I chuckle...

"I'm expecting them Lili ."

"Yeah ."

Silent befalls us..

"Why? "I ask

"Huh? "Lili

"Why are you doing This , why ?" I ask again

"Because, Glory, you have a good heart , you have done so much for me , I am who I am because of you, I remember I had no clothes not food but you took care of me more of being a friend but a mother , I went to school under your

encouragement, you rescued me from opting to be a prostitute , and no one could ever do that Glory,not someone your age.”

“But then Why is Ayanda, Nandipha and sli treating me Like this ? What are They doing this to me ?”

“I don't know but all I can say is that they are jealous, they have always been jealous of you Glory , Mina I Just want you to know that I'm with you , and I'm not in it for Money cause you have done so Much for me .” Lili

My phone beeped .

** R9 000 has Been withdraw from your black card**

“What ?” I say shocked.

“What ? ”Lili asks

“They withdrawn R9 000 from my account.”

“Change the pins Glory , this people are taking you for a shit .
Take all your cards From them.” Lili says

How can they be this evil, the nerve They have .

She walks to my room and she comes Back with a crop t-shirt
and a Jean .

“Wear this” . She says handing me the clothes.

“Wear This Glory, we are going to the mall to fix this whole shit,
they took 9K today, what about Tommorow, what will your
father say when he sees this huh? Let's go Glory.”

She's right though my Father...I take the clothes from her and I
go to my bedroom and change them and wear my Fila slides
and wash my face and apply some face cream and walk out.

Let's go. "I say when I reach the lounge. She she jolts "up and I grab my car Keys and cellphone and we walk out .

AYANDA

"Fuck there's a limit on these cards ." I say

"What?!" The both say at the same time.

"Yes , she even changed the pins , Fuck her , Fuck her stupid head ." I say.

"She outsmarted us ." Nandipha says

"Yeah ,I always knew she was a fool but no this Time she Went to far From being a fool ." I say

“If she did this there's nothing else we can do .”

“Guys , don't You think we should forget about all this, I Mean we don't mess with Royalty , those people tend to be crazy .”Sli

“What Royalty ?” She's adopted so she's not of royalty . Nandi says.

Sli sighs

“Fuck you Glory . ”Nandi

GLORY

The drive to the bank Went well, Lili suggested I set a limit to all my bank cards. The bank was telling me that this could take up to 48 hours but Lili used my princess tittle to make the lady who was helping us to speed up the process and well she did

gladly, I'm grateful to have Someone Like Lili , I bought her something to eat , I just dropped her off now in heading home.

As I drive in my apartment, I see the same AMG 65 , it's the guy that insulted me by my own Mother,he was talking to somehow the land Lord, I drive in and Went straight to my apartment , as his words replay in my head. My mother didn't do a great job, that's what he said . My mother should have done Better. Where is my mother? Why did she leave me , what's the reason ? My phone rings and it's my father ,I wipe my tears and i exhale and answer the call.

“Tata . ”I say

“Princess , how are you? Is everything okay There?” Dad

“I'm well Tata how are you? Why are you panicking?” I ask not trying to sound that I'm Crying.

"I'm not Good , Princess I need you to come back home , it's urgent ASAP. "Dad

I swallow hard.

"Okay Tata , I'll Tell the guards and we will drive there tonight ."
I say.

"Okay mtanami , I love you yeva (Ok). "Dad

"I love you too Dad . "

"Travel safe ." Dad

"Thanks i will." I say and hung Up.

What could probably be wrong now, is it because if the R9K that was withdrawn ,no I doubt ,my father Never had a problem about how Much I spend Money on others , He has always supported me , anyways I send and email to Chae telling

her I'm going to miss some of my training classes and Just then she replies with an understanding reply like a person she is . I call Lili .

“Hey, miss me already ?” She says.

“Yeah, I do but I'm calling to tell you that I'm going away for a few days family crisis at home,so I'll miss you .” I say

“When are you leaving? ”

“Tonight I'll be driving There , dad said it's urgent.”

“Okay safe travels love.”

“Thanks.”

“Call me when you get there.”

“I will call you bye .”

“Bye bye ”

I hung up and packed a few clothes there's no way in hell I'm going to stay there for a long time . probably 4 day's or three days is enough for me to stay there. I go to the bathroom and take a shower and After showering I wear my trackpants and my morning shoes , and the my luggage bag and call the guards and I take my sweets, ice cream,custsrd , milk and chocolate and water . My guards take my bag to the car as I lock up one is waiting for me to finish up , right Then we go to the car and the two guard's are gonna be driving with me.

“We were given strict instructions to drive you, you must not drive yourself .”

My father though , I don't want anyone in my streering wheel , I decide not to fight it and I get at the back of my BMW X6 big car . And I notice that the other two guards are gonna be using my Mercedes Benz CLS 53 convertible. Why are they using my cars Argh . Anyways we drive out first and they follow.

TO BE CONTINUED! Excuse any errors

CHAPTER 07

By 7 in the morning we are here in the palace, the guards load of my bag and we walk to the house. I have to say it's been long since I was here, things have changed my father really did a good job it's beautiful, but there's some palace that I saw which look more beautiful than this one, it's the Tswana and Lesotho palace those people can build shame, so here we are. Anyways I walk to the royal house and I bump into my aunt...

“Intombi yolahleko ibuyile”. (Prodigal daughter is back)

Says my aunt Zinda.

Right now I don't have time to be entertaining people, I just need to greet my father and aunt Nomvuyo and go to bed I'll talk to them later.

As I'm walking past the ancestral room, I hear a voice, it sounds like my father's voice.

“My daughter , your daughter, our daughter is coming back home .”

He says and keeps quiet.

“She needs your protection , protect her as your daughter and granddaughter from all the ones that are plotting against her . And please Give me the strength to continue with this lie if adopting her .I know you could be Angry at me but understand I'm doing this for her.”

He pours alcohol in the floor...

“Zizi, here is a drink , let's protect our daughter, we can't afford her to be Killed as we know That the family always WANTED her out of the family, as we know the people in this family want to kill her for their own good and benefit , let's protect her , Guide her, warn her,be with her. ”He says.

I walk in and stand by the door with tears coming out of my eyes...

“Protect your daughter , Nina bo Dlamini Jama kasjadu zizi elimnyama nenkomo zalo ezmanqina amhlophe kukuwela inkonjane nethukela' (Sibakhulu; Senzeni; Gqibheto; Luku; Lukha; mesiMankuthu; Debesi. ”

“Dad.” I call out to him in a lower tone and he turns and looks at me.

“Baby. ”

He gets up and comes to me.

“What's wrong? ”He asks.

“Why do They want to kill me?” I ask with more tears gushing out.

“It's not...”

“Don't lie to me dad. ”I say

“Ok let's sit Down ...”

As I was about to sit , I fell and it was lights out.

NARRATED

The King and seer were sitting at the ancestral rondavel the one that the seer uses , Glory was resting at the royal main house.. Things have gone worse since Glory was back Home , the Sun is to hot .

“What do you see wise one?”

The seer sighed

“Things are bad King .”

“Don't tell me about what I already know Just tell me something I don't know! ”

He said with a stern voice.

“The ancestors are not happy , not only only the ancestors even her biggest ancestor is not happy , her mother is angry with the tears of her daughter and the anger towards people .”

The seer sighed and looked at his bones...

“You do know that Glory's tears should not touch the ground or her Tears should not fall on the ground or floor cause that tear Falling on the ground makes the ancestors more angry , especially her mother right now , The queen is very angry, and you know It's not a wise one to make her angry .”

He sighed once again ...

“They stopped the rain because of the tear drop that was shed, the village is dry and not only our village but also another village is dry, I cannot reveal the village now as they say it's not yet the time, your daughter was helped fast before she could be used her mother warned her. War is coming in her way, and it was big but now it's now better, some of the things you must not tell them to you and I should not be the one that tells you but someone else will just like glory.”

“So ain't nothing we can do to please the ancestors and the late Queen?”

“Right now they will do everything for you, when the time is right they will reveal themselves to you. As for the queen she died an angry person, and she's still angry, I can't tell you what she was angry about but glory will tell you.”

“Why must glory always tell me everything?”

“Because she is favoured up there and she has people who are walking with her this way, her ancestors chose her over you

and anything, her mother did this she chose her daughter over everything but she's still firm with you by visiting you in her dreams but she's still Angry and died angry ,and that is just the danger we were always avoiding .”

The seer Said and the king sighed.

“You know What your family wants to do with your daughter , you are giving your daughter the wrong identity , you think you are lying to your family but you are also fooling the ancestors because when they report her they report her as an outsider and that angers the queen most , your family wants your daughter here alive , to kill her and you let them stay and you expect them to be happy

Advertisement

come on, no one loves this daughter here except for you And your Nkosana The heir but Wena you are here busy playing happy family while you are denying your daughter, where's your son you sent him away to go stay at the South Dlamini , rye heir is not here to witness what his father is building , bring your children back Zizi this is the last time I'm telling you or someone else will and you won't be pleased by what she will say trust me , The heir should be here with you man.”

He Said that and he gathered his bones and the King sighed feeling defeated.

“Ndabezitha the roots have dried up it's Time we go get our bride .”

Ndabezitha frowned .

“We have our bride , Zwelonkosi is Married so what do you mean we need to go get our bride wise one. He asked confused by what His seer is saying.”

“Ndabezitha you Know What I'm talking about here, you know that the girl Zwelonkosi is married to is not the girl who must sit on the Throne you Know that, the roots have dried up th ancestors are tired of Waiting, crops are dying, animals are dying Next it will be all organisms , do yo uWant that to happen?”

Ndabezitha shook his head..

“Therefore we need to get the enlightened one here, your wife is on the death bed ,she needs the enlightened one tears, she needs the ancestors to be happy , and well it won't be that easy cause someone Angered the enlightened one therefore that made the ancestors more angrier ,surely Zwelonkosi won't mind saving his mother from death . you know your ancestors don't play around . ”

“I'll talk to Zwelonkosi about This so he can pass the message to his wife.”

“She doesn't have a say in this you shouldn't have allowed this to happen not In your palace, your wife is on a death bed , you need to find the enlightened one.”

“I hear you so can I be excused now .”

The seer nodded and Ndabezitha got up And went to his wife's bedroom.

“I'll make sure you live my love .”

He Said that and Zwelonkosi came rushing in..

“Father , I came as soon as I received your call.”

He said and he looked at his mother.

“What's wrong?” He asked.

“She's becoming worse day by day. ”Ndabezitha said.

“But I thought you said she was getting Better.”

“She was , it's a long and complicated story that needs us to sit Down.”

“Complicated? how ? My mother Just woke up and fell sick all of the sudden dad .”

“I Know Zwelonkosi therefore we need to sit down for this .”

“Yes of course we will sit Down for this one way or another .”

Ndabezitha nodded and Zwelonkosi went to his mother and kissed her forehead.

“Get well soon ma, we will fight this, we have conquered many battles surely we will win this one .”

He said and he got up.

“Let me go greet my wife.”

“When will you let her go ?”

“What are you talking about dad? ”He asked.

“You know What I'm talking about Nkosi, you Know What that wife of yours is doing behind your back and wena you pretend like you don't Know what I'm talking about.”

“I had a talk with her and she promised to mend her ways.”

“She better. ”He said with a stern Voice.

“Can I be excused now?”

Ndabezitha nodded and he walked out going to his room.. and he bumped into one of the workers...

“My prince .”

She Said Bowing her head a little.

“Hey, ma, have you seen my wife? ”He asked the Maid

“Since she left yesterday in the evening .”

“What? Ok no problem . You may be excused.”

“My prince. ”

She said and she walked away and he Walked up to his room and he took a quick shower.

SLINDILE

Life has been a hassle for me , I'm Slindile, well Glory and I were friends , but then shit happend, well all I can say is That my whole life it has been always tough but then I met Glory and

she was a capital to my life, she invested so much and now I need her so much, Glory has Always had everything she WANTED, she was born with a silver spoon in her life while we were born with the plastic. Now I'm pregnant and I have no source of income that I will raise my Baby with , glory has always been the one to Take care of me , now she froze all the cards that she gave me .

I Went to her apartment To try and apologise and maybe twist this Thing around but as it is she was not there and now I have no choice but to abort the Baby that's the only option I have right now I was thinking of maybe guilt tripping her maybe that's Why I Went to her apartment .

“Earth to you Slindile. ”

Nandipha says snapping her fingers at me.

“What ? ” I ask annoyed.

“What's wrong you not here, you are miles away, care to share?”

“Eish , don't you think we made a mistake about plotting against Gee?” I ask

“No , glory has always been highly of herself , so she does deserve this , she deserves whatever It's coming her way. ”

“Ok Understandable but will Aya really support this baby .”

“I don't know .” She says shrugging her shoulders.

Trust Nandipha to say that.

“So you not angry at me for sleeping with Aya ?”

“No I was Angry a long time ago When glory took my Aya from me , when she knew I always had a thing for him but she dated him but look what Aya did to her, now He left you with a baby ,

still question yourself if he will support the baby or not but he will don't worry ”.

Exactly what I was thinking about.

TO BE CONTINUED !!!

CHAPTER 08

KING NKOSANA ZWELONKOSI

“Postpone all my meetings there, I have family crisis .”

“Ok sir.”

“Yeah .”

I ended the call after that.

“So you think Ma will die? ”Says my sister Ntokozo

Yeah I have a brother he's older than me , then I have my younger sister who is a young princess , my brother is 29 years while I'm 27 then my So basically I'm the second born of the family.

“No , Princess don't think Like that, that mind is evil so please get rid of it .” I say

“Who has an evil Mind? ”Says my brother Zwelinkosi as he walks in followed by his wife Nomalanga who is two months pregnant but still do the household chores even though she was told not to work.

I was talking to the princess over here.

“And princess why do you think Ma will die? ”Zweli asks .

“The way she is , yesterday she was worse then and today she's not Even talking and she hasn't woken up.”

“Come here. ”I say and she moves to the couch I was sitting on.

“Mom won't die, we will do everything to save her .”

“Where's Amanda ? ”Nomalanga asks.

“I don't know .”

“You telling me you haven't seen her , meaning she didn't come back yesterday .”

“Yes , exactly that .”

“Let's go princess And try a new cake recipe .”

Ntokozo stood up and her and Noma Walked out..

“Amanda .” They say as she walks in .

“Greetings.”

We both keep quiet and she walks upstairs.

“Solve that Thing you call a wife King , you can't let her do as she pleases disgracing dad's Palace like this man , look at what she's wearing .”

“Yeah.”

“Now!”

I stand up and Went straight to the Bedroom ... And I close the door as I find her already sleeping.

“Amanda .”

I say slapping her bare thighs.

“Amanda .”

“Mhmm”

“Wake up !”

“Let me sleep King .”

“I said fucken wake up man !”

I said it with a Stern voice and she woke Up ...

“What King ? ”

“Where were you ? ”

“I was at a friends place .”

“So don't we come back home when you Went a friend's place?”

“It was a bit late , so I couldn't .”

“Why didn't you take the guards with you?”

“Uh..”

“Something wrong ?”

“No”

“I'll tell you one thing Amanda if you tired of this wedding , say so , and if you want to do your filthy ways and doings do them far AWAY from here not in my fathers palace siyezwana?”

She nodded.

“EY, siyezwana na?”

“Yebo .”

“Tsk , wake up and help clean the yard and stop working .”

“Kodwa King ...”

“Angizwanga , uthi Ban'?”

(Come again you said Who?)

“Sorry,I mean Mageba , yes I will go help around.”

“Good now get up and freshen up , you smell like a shebeen tsk.”

She got up and went to the walk in closet. And I took out my phone and sent a message to one of the guards and she Walked in and went to the bathroom . After a few minutes she walks back ..

“Babe , there's no cold water .”

“Mhmm. ”

I say focusing on my laptop .

“Zwelonkosi I said there's no cold water.”

“And what do you expect me to do Amanda huh?! You want me to go get you cold water , Hai marn tsk , I Said take a bath and I'm giving you 10 minutes to take that bath angithi Wena uyaTanasa”

(you are walking up and down in the village)

I got up from the bed

“I'm expecting you downstairs in 10 minutes not More than that .”

I walked out going to the lounge .

Anyways I'm Prince KING NKOSANA ZWELONKOSI MAGEBA ZULU. From royal family , there's nothing much interesting

about me , I'm a prince that has businesses and that is married to Amanda actually she's a slay queen. When I told my parents I wanted to marry Amanda , they didn't approve . Matter of fact my father was livid , he didn't wanna accept her . He went as far as threatening to pull his investment in some of my business and to take my name out of the will. I don't know how he changed his mind , he finally gave me his blessings but still they don't like her ,my cousins don't like her , my brother, even Ntokozo even Nomalanga , Amanda is Always compared to Nomalanga cause of how respective she is and her dress code .

GLORY

I woke up with a banging headache , I check my pillow and it's soaking wet , it could be my tears, the thought of being Killed came rushing back , where's my mother in all This misery , I need a mother now but I have no one ,my father comes in .

“Can we talk .”

I nodded and he sat in the edge of the bed .

“How are you feeling?” He asks

“I don't know Dad.”

He nods continuously. Then silent befalls us

Where's my mother dad? I ask and he sighs

“Your mother is dead,she died After giving birth to you , you are lucky you are alive.”

“What do you mean , I'm alive .”

“Your mother died of food poisoning .”

Tears starts coming out .

“Why do They want to kill me , why does my family want to kill me? ”I ask

“Because of your gift and fortunes, because you are your mother's daughter, they failed to kill you in your mother's womb but they Killed my wife, your mother, hence I'm saying you are adopted, they want to kill you my love, for your mother's things, your inheritance

Advertisement

your fortunes , They knew Who you are in your mother's womb . I'm sorry my love , But I have to do this,I have to hide your identity ,I lost a wife I can't lose a daughter too and a son to , it's too Much.”

A Loud sob escapes my mouth

“I'm sorry my love, all This life I have been praying they protect you and your brother , from their evil deeds . ”

He says ...and he pulls me to him and I rest my Head in his lap.

“Dad .”

“Yes my love .”

“I won't Tell anyone about this, but please show me a picture of my mother. ”

“I will my love , I have many pictures of her.”

I nod while wiping my Fallin tears.

“Please tell me here, what's wrong with you, Why are you crying This Much?”

“Because I found out my family wants me dead.”

“I'm not talking about that I'm talking about before you Came here.”

“It's nothing dad. ”

How does he know I was crying .

“Do we lie to each other Now Busisiwe.”

I shook my Head no.

“Now what is it?”

“Ok , promise me you won't be angry at me .”

“Ok I promise.”

I sigh.

“Well I have been having a dream , well about my mother I guess , you do know what she says in the dream , so one day I dreamt of a snake a brown snake it was laughing with me , one

minute it's biting me , the lady Im training at , told me it's people I trust conniving behind my back. And yes it was the truth,my ..uh... boyfriend and friend , They were sleeping with Each other and they were planning on destroying me .”

“Your boyfriend ?”

“I swear dad , I Never slept with him nor undress before him .”

“How did you know that They were conniving behind your back?”

“I Went to his apartment and I found them doing it you know , and he Said he was in it for money . And then my trainee has a spiritual gift and she took me to her sister to consult and the bones revealed everything , Dad , they were plotting against me , my friend is now pregnant.”

I say crying ..

“Shhh, it's okay, please don't Cry , I don't want to see you Cry, the ancestors get angry at us when you Cry, your mother is angry right now, so Don't Cry Ok .”

I nod and he makes me face up and he wipes my tears .

“I need a favour from you if you don't want to do it it's okay.”

“Okay...”

“You see my love you are favoured up there , so you Crying angers the ancestors and your mother, and now they turned the rain down there's no rain and people are suffering and dying. Now do you see why I don't want you crying.”

“So I must not Cry ?”

“You can Cry but don't Let your tears fall to the ground, because your Anger it's the ancestors Anger ,and not only our village but other villages don't have water , so can we please forget that this evil people exist and we focus on you .”

I nodded

“Good , I love you Okay.”

“I love you too dad .”

KING ZWELONKOSI

Amanda Walked down the stairs and she was wearing a shirt not above her knees but above her knees, I stood up and approached her way...

“You gonna go upstairs and wear something long now!”

“But this is what I found .”

“Askies ?”

“Ok.”

She turned and Walked upstairs, I love my wife but the things she do Makes my father and Mother not want her as my wife, I went back to my brother...We were sitting with my Three cousins , lindani and Lindokuhle , Olwethu , two boys and one Girl.

“ Mtasekhaya , I don't know Where you got that Thing Shame .” Says Olwethu.

She doesn't like Amanda but is she the only one no she's not the only one..

“Mina Just tell me When you are Ready to file for a divorce, I'll prepare your papers . Ai man that Thing has no respect . ”Lindo says

“Stop calling her a Thing she's my wife .”

“A wife who galavants at night , she's shaming this palace, this Kingdom that dad worked so hard for Zwelonkosi , Mom is not doing ok Dad is already stressed up she doesn't Need this too man . ”Zweli say

“And if she continues doing this next time it will be on the daily newspaper , nas.”

Linda said crossing her fingers...

“I'll sort her out guys .” I said .

“You better. ”Olwethu says.

“You starting to sound like your father now.” I say

They laugh out loud...

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

CHAPTER 09

GLORY

I was in the kitchen , preparing myself something to eat then my cousins Walked it , Sbongile, Gugu and Asa , Asa is my younger sister well we don't share the same mother but Same father .

"Look who's here Babies ." Says Gugu.

"The prodigal daughter." Sbongile says.

I could understand her but ai she's complicated.

"Molwo Sisi ." Just The person who respects me the only one .

"Molwo sisi."

"Molwo , molwo are we invisible?" Gugu

"Maybe if you greeted me When you found me I'm the kitchen you wouldn't be invisible . "I say.

"So wena you are saying we are invisible .So wena uthi asibonakali . "Sbongile

"I didn't say that."

"So simbi for uqaphela ukuba sisegumbini? "

(So we are ugly for you to notice we are in the room?)Sbongile

'I didn't say that but if the word ugly fits then ."

I shrug my shoulders .

"Heh chini Gugu uyivile lento ithethwa ngulomntu." Sbongile.

(Gugu did you hear what this commoner said.)

"Ewe mtase."

"Sbongile , Mingaphi iminyaka huh? Wena Gugu mingaphi iminyaka yakho ? At your age unabantwana Hai man suka asizodelelwa nguwe and ndiyabona asiqhelananga , wena Maybe 6 months or what Omdala kunam but lonto ayikuniki lungelo lokungahloniphi."

(Sbongile ,how Old are you huh? Wena Gugu how old are you ? At your age you have children Hai man suka we won't be disrespected by you and I see we are no getting familiar with each other , you Maybe 6 months or what What Older than me but that doesn't Give you the right to disrespect me .)

"Erh wa..."

"Ey ndisathetha funeka nigxile kweziNtsana zenu kunoba nibe nibhuqa irubbish Tsk ."

(Ey , I'm still talking , you should be focusing on your Babies instead of blabbering rubbish Tsk .)

I took my plate and a bucket of ice cream.

"Sisi can I join you?"

"Of course my love ."

She Also took a bucket of Ice cream and we Walked up to my room.

"You did great by putting them in Their place. "Asanda says immediately when she closes the door of my room. And I chuckle

"I'm serious sisi , they are too much , you know They go out partying leaving Their babies all alone ."

"What!"

"Yes ."

"Who looks after the Babies?"

"The maids ."

"Yoh the liver ."

"Yeah, so how are things at the city of gold I'm Also going there when I get my matric results ."

Asa was doing her matric This year .

"Things are good but the city needs someone who's strong ."

"I will be strong . So Where's u Aya?"

"Where He stays."

"So you and him are you still..."

"No , we broke up more like last week ".

"What , I'm sorry. What happened? "

UAsanda uyazithanda iindaba

(Asanda loves news.)

"He cheated with my friend so I ended it ."

"Oh I'm sorry mtase."

"It's okay , been there , done that , left that. So which varsity are You going to?"

"Eduvos , I heard it's one of the best varsity ."

"Mhmm I know , I WANTED to do my law there but then you know situation ."

"Yeah I Know the situation , but we Will pass this one ."

"Hope so , so will you be staying there or?"

"I don't know hey. Come stay with me."

"Really?"

"Yes and Dad will be assured you are safe ."

"Wow, Sis thanks I love you."

"I love you too."

"Let's take This to the kitchen ."

We Walked downstairs and we found the Two at the kitchen with my aunt ..

"Nantsi inkosazana esisidenge Mama"

(Here is the stupid princess Mom)

She turned and looked at me and Asanda.

"Oh uthetha ngomntu oqhelekileyo "

(Oh you talking about the commoner)

"Ewe."

I placed the plate on the sink and I rinsed it and went to the fridge and took an apple and a tub of chocolate yoghurt.

"Wena Asanda you are a hypocrite , ngoku uSisi Wakho Ebuyile awusapholi nathi. "Gugu says

(now that Your Sister is Back you no longer chill with us.)

"How is spending Time with my sister undenza umhanahanisi?

"Asanda

(make me a hypocrite)

"So unomlomo ngoku? "Sbongile

(So you have a mouth now?)

Asanda kept quiet..

"Phendula uthetha nawe . "Aunt Zinda

(Answer she's talking to you)

"I didn't know I didn't have one ."Asa

As she said that sentence a slap landed on her face and she stumbled back but I caught her before he could fall.

"How could you do that?"

I Asked.

" Move wena asithethi nawe, sithetha nenkosazana hayi umntu oqhelekileyo. "Aunt Zinda

(you we are not talking to you, we are talking to the princess not a commoner.)

She pushed me and Sbongile attempted to slap Asanda again.

"I dare you to lay your hand once more again
and you will Know what I'm capable of."

He Said with his deep voice, and Asa ran to him as he Walked in the kitchen looking all handsome, my brother is handsome guys.

"Who gave you the right to slap her Sbongile? "

They all kept quiet..

"Ndithetha nawe. "

(I'M talking to you.)

They still kept quiet.

"You have your own Babies why don't you slap them when you feel the need to slap someone , not my sister are we clear. I mean all of you ."

He Said that and Walked away and we followed him .

"Tough day it was?"

I Said When we sat at the patio.

"Really tough , I had to drop all my meetings because Dad said there's something urgent that we need to discuss regarding the royal thing."

"Oh Yeah that."

"How are you?"

"I'm Good and you ."

"I'm good , and Asa how are things at school?"

"Good, Just hope for the best results."

"I'm sure you nailed everything ."

"Yeah I did . So any girl ?"

Hai Asa guys , it doesn't look like she was slapped or anything

"Haibo Asanda you want to Know about my love life now."

"Yes , I Know there's a girl."

"Well no I don't do that shit I only fuck."

"Haa."

I say.

"What angithi my young sister asked and I'm answering."

Trust Nkosi to say that.

"So who's the girl?"

"Haibo Asanda ."

I say giving Nkosi a peice of chocolate .

"Some bitch called Amanda ."

"Aii ker . You see oAmanda ."

She says and lifts her hands up in surrender.

"What about oAmanda "

I ask

"Aii They are bad Vibe man . So you not planning on Marrying her."

"Bani? Mna, soze, not That one , she's a whore ."

"Vulgar language. "I say

"Sorry but no that one never, she's just good in bed njer she knows the positions..."

"Whoa we don't Want to know about all that."

Ayanda says cutting him from continuing.

"I'm craving for a chocolate ice cream and here They have vanilla ."

"Let's go to the mall, and you will buy me clothes sisi."

"Haibo Asanda."

"Yes and we are taking your car."

"Whose car? "Nkosi asks.

"Your car buti , Busisiwe Will drive."

"No I don't want anyone on my steering wheel, so I'll drive you there."

"Ok fine let me go take my cellphone and camera for pics I can't wait to upload."

She says running Upstairs..and she comes Back running again.

"Slow down someone will fall ."

Says my father walking in..

"I won't ."

"Whats the rush?"

"Dad , They are taking me out so yeah."

"Oh Ohk , Nkosi be back so we will have a chat ."

"Ok Zizi."

Bye dad

"Bye , enjoy ."

He said and we walked out going to the car.

NARRATED

King Zwelonkosi Went to his bedroom and found Amanda sleeping, he splashed cold water on her and she quickly woke up.

"Why are you pouring cold water on me King?"

"Who will finish up those chores? "He asked ignoring her question.

"Nomalanga is here mos kanti why is she a bride to This family aii I'm also tired."

"Nomalanga doesn't galavant like you are doing , and Nomalanga is pregnant ."

"So , what if she's pregnant does that mean she must not do her chores as a wife also ,I also have a life ."

"Which life? What life Amanda huh, disgracing my father's Kingdom like that, you wanted to get married to me , a prince now be a good wife like you are married to a prince and stop this nonsense behaving like a straatmate or a Bitch are we clear?"

She sulked...

"Ngikhuluma nawe Amanda."

(I'm talking to you)

"Yebo."

"Yebo bani, nja , ini nkomo?"

"Yebo Mageba ."

"Good. Now strip off those clothes I want to eat my cake."

"I..I'm..sore...I mean."

"What?."

She Started stripping off her clothes until she was left with her underwears.

"Now lie down in your back "

She did and he removed his pants and walked to her side peeling the bed covers and touching her panties.

"Mageba I'm tired and sleepy I can't do it ." she Said In a low voice.

"Ibuye yongiwe kanti inkomo? Mina ngazi ukuthi iyadliwa ende ngayikhokhela ”

(I Know that you chow the pussy , and I paid for it)

He stroked his manhood and got on top of her kissing her lips whilst removing her panties. Her stomach rumbled but he ignored it and shoved her manhood inside her vagina. She closed hereyes which were burning with tears and took it in. He grunted and humped on her. After 3 minutes he growled louder and breathed heavily offloading inside her. He laid on his back next to her whilst breathing heavily and sweating.

“Go and fetch the towel what are you waiting for?” he Said.

She got down from the bed rubbing her eyes as his semen trailed down her thighs and went to take a towel then went back to wipe his manhood. She found him sleeping and she sighed then wiped him before wiping herself and dropped the towel on the floor picking up her panties and wore them then got under the bed covers and cried herself to sleep thinking that maybe her sins for fuckin'up with royalty are catching up with her that's why her husband unexpectedly turned on her.

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

CHAPTER 10

AYANDA

Apparently Glory is no where to be found , we even waited for her at the place she is training but she didn't show up which makes us wonder where she could be , Cause if she changed places she would be going to her training classes but she doesn't go . We Asked the landlord and she said she left a few days ago with men accompanying her That could be her Body guards , Glory outsmarted us all , Cause the Money that I had withdrawn from her bank account is finished ...so we have nothing besides my salary ..

“I'm opting for an abortion .”

Sli says.

“Why do you want to abort the baby ?”

“Because we won't be able to provide for it .”

“I'm a fucken pilot sli .”

“A pilot that spends a lot, you have bills to pay Ayanda , your car, apartment ,do you think that your salary will cover for all that including me and the baby! ”

“Is Nandipha the reason why you want to abort?”

“No , she's not.”

“Well , we not aborting because Nandi would Also dispute your decision!”

We are not like Nandipha , I'm not Nandi , she has money , her family support her , What about me , my family has nothing , I have nothing but a baby in the way .”

“If you ever abort my Baby I'll kill you trust me.”

“Fuck you Ayanda, call your sister she's married to a prince for fuck sake , you can't be struggling while you have a twin sister , you had her back when she was Also in shit now call her tsk .”

She Said that and walked out. I regret fucking her without protection , but she's right Amanda will surely help me , she's married to a Rich man After all .a whole fucken prince. I dial her number and she answers..

“Wele.” (Twin) that's what she says when she answers the call

“Hello love .”I say.

“How are you?”

“I'm struggling but I'll live how are you?”

“I'm good thanks besides this fool I'm Married to treating me like a housewife. ”

“He's a fool now .”

“Mxm , what do you want Aya , I know you wouldn't call me for nothing ?”

“Ok well You know Glory right?”

“Yes by Just hearing her you talking about her , so?”

“We broke up .”

“What!? What happened?”

“I cheated on her and...”

I explained everything .

“So you are telling me you stuck it up with her because of her money without pussy really wele (twin). ”

“Yeah I had no choice but neither the less so I need your help.”

“Ok , let me guess you need my help financially .”

“Yes you are right I need your help financially.”

”You see now...”

“Please wele don't make me bad. ”

“Aya you are Handsome Surely you can ALSO cheat on the baby mama too”

“Well yeah I could , so?”

“Argh you are boring , fine I'll send you some of the money that I have now you Will make me sneak out of the house .”

“You still do that under the king's watch?”

“Yes , and days ago I met another prince well he's loaded but he didn't show no interest in me Like the others do , he's the one that Makes you beg

I wonder how my friends kept up with him.”

“Wait When you say friends you mean he fucked you all.”

“No silly well he was with his three friends so they were exchanging us around but it was good .”

“Ok Ker good luck wele.”

“You sound Like a gay Right now.”

“Argh really bye bye.”

I say that and she giggled then I Hung up.

As siblings well twins to be more specific we don't judge each other about how we get our source of income or how we make money , so that's why I didn't judge her but this is worse cause exchange sex three some sex , you could get infected...

GLORY

I'm at the storeroom where my mothers thing's are kept , all her photos and materials that she use to use and I have to say she had style no lies .

“Sisi Nkosana is calling you .”

“Ok.”

I say as I walk out and I start seeing blurred vision and next thing ...

NARRATED

“she's getting worse day by day buti.” Says Ntokozo.

“She will be fine love , lets give her Time .”

“You making me look like I'm a fool and I'm not one , I'm not a fool Zweli and Zwelonkosi so stop Making me one , you said the same thing few days ago and you still sayin'the same same thing please save Ma I can't lose her please save her .” Ntokozo snapped

“We will save her , we promise you right Zwelonkosi?” Zweli said

“Yeah we will save her .” Zwelonkosi.

KING Ndabezitha walked in ...

“Boys can I have a word with you.”

They looked at each other wondering why does he want to have a ” word” with them and the look in his face was something else , he displayed different emotions..

They sighed and Walked out going to the throne room and They found Their Father, seer and the elders.

“We are here .”

They both say.

“Have a sit.”

They sat down next to Their father.

“I would like to thank you all for being here at such short notice . I called you here because of the way things are in the palace and the village.”

He then sighed...

“As you can see , we have no water , cattles and crops are dying next it will be organism and the sin is too hot for one to bare . Therefore we are here . ”

He looked at his sons.

“My wife is on the death bed , your mother is one the death bed and it has been confirmed that she needs the enlightened one tears to befall on her forehead so she can live and so that we have more rain in the village. The enlightened one is a woman that one of my son's will have to marry . And live with here. ”

He sighed..

“And the son that will have to Take that Woman is King Zwelonkosi ..”

King raised his head and looked at his father ...

“I Know you are married but you have no choice, it's either you lose your mother or you marry the enlightened one . I want you to know That I'm not gonna put pressure on you and no one must pressure on you . ”

He sighed then Looked at Zwelonkosi who was miles away..

“you may all be excused”

They all stood up and Zwelonkosi went out while the others went to the kitchen ..

“Help ...ma .. Zweli ... Zwelo Ntokozo is having a seizure...”

They all rushed upstairs and Zwelonkosi also rushed to her mothers room ..

What's wrong Nomalanga ? Asked Zweli.

“Ntokozo, she was talking to ma she closed her Eyes and...and..”

She couldn't talk as words failed her.

“We need to take her to the hospital.”

Zwelonkosi said.

And they Called the guards to organise a car fast..

GLORY

Again I woke up with a banging headache , and I looked over the room and I saw my father and brother Sitting at the couch in my room..

“Hey you awake .”says my father

“Water please.”

Asanda poured me a glass of water and I drank from it and the seer walked in.

“Thokozani.” He Said.

“Thokoza . ”We all said at one..

“What did you dream ntokazi?”

“I was married , I don't know to whom but I was married, sitting at the queens chair . I saw a dying woman , she was begging for my help.”

He sighed..

“It's time the ancestors are now angrier than we thought they were They are now livid and vivid .”

My father sighed...

“Ok you may rest ntokazi , I'll prepare something for you .”

I nodded and Went back to sleep.

By now the the Mageba were at the hospital outside the queens room..

“ You all in this Hospital you are useless! .”Zweli Said to the doctor

“ what do you mean you can't find anything wrong with her. ”

Zwelonkosi asked the doctor.

“Calm down you two man .” Said his aunt.

“We must calm down ma. Our sister is in a coma and this stupid fool say she can't find anything with wrong with her ! That's bullshit!! ”Zwelonkosi said.

“Hey , Zwelonkosi !” She warned him.

“Do the tests again .” Said Zweli.

“I'm sorry , but we have done a lot of tests and we still can't find anything wrong with her , Infact she's perfectly healthy. ”

The doctor said..

“Then if she's healthy why is she in a coma?” Zweli asked.

“I seriously do not have the answer for that .”

“Wena Kuya kufuneka ubuyele eyunivesithi kwaye uhlaziye yonke into Kuba awunamsebenzi!”

(you need to go back to university and restudy everything Cause you are so fucken useless !)

Zwelonkosi Said

“When do you think she's gonna wake up?” Asked Zweli

“We can't tell, she will wake up when she feels ready.” Doctor Said

“That's stupid and abs... ”Zwelonkosi

“Thank you doctor.”

“This doctors are do fucken useless marn yer . ”Zweli

They both Walked out following each other..

“You Called me , what is it? ”King Ndabezitha Asked.

“The ancestors showed us a sign .”

“Sign for what , how to save my wife and daughter .”

“We will have to thank your daughter because they reached through her , they WANTED to touch the enlightened one but then They touched your daughter . ”

“So you have found the enlightened one?”

“I think so , look Ndabezitha we need to find Abakwa Dlamini .”

“The Dlamini , why?”

“Because that's where she is.”

“You mean the enlightened one ?”

“Yes.”

“Siyabonga Bo Ndabezitha., Zulu KaMalandela ngokulandela izinkomo zamadoda.Zulu omnyama ondlela zimhlophe. Wena kaphunga noMageba.

Wena KaMjokwane kaNdaba. Wena wenkayishana kaMenzi
eyaphuza umlaza ngameva. Sthuli sikaNdaba. Sthuli
sikaNkombane. Wena kasihhawuhhawu siyinkondlo bayikhuzile
ngoba ikhuzwe abaphansi namaphezulu. Wena kanogwaja
Omuhle ngomelenze. Wena kaMbambelashoba.

Ndabezitha.”

He said That dancing ... And he sat Down..

“So what about Ntokozo? ”He asked

“She Will wake Up .”

Right Then a call came through...

“Ncane.” that's how he answered his call

“She's awake .”

“Who? ”

“Ntokozo is awake.”

“What?!”

“Yes she woke up on her own.”

“Sibonga oNdabezitha.”

Then they ended the call

TO BE CONTINUED

CHAPTER 11

KING ZWELONKOSI

Things are now better atleast Ntokozo is discharged from the hospital , this ancestors shit is annoying and boring , I hate being from Royalty, sometimes I wish I was not part of it Just a decent boy with no stress...

“So how are thing's ?”

“I'm having lunch with one of my friends From Johannesburg Nkosana.”

“Better but ma is not getting anywhere.”

“Eish I'm sorry man .”

“It's fine ntwana . Besides I have a slay queen wife you know .”

“I actually haven't seen the lady, I can see the ring and you telling me you are married but I don't know her so mind showing me a pic .”

I took out my cellphone and unlocked it then gave it to him..

“Wait is this your wife ?

“Yes.”

“Amanda Hlobo ?”

“Yes ,she was Hlobo but not anymore.”

“Dump this Bitch bro ?”

“What do you mean?”

“We fucked this Bitch , me , lumko and lumkani she was with her friends we all Fucked her.”

“What?”

“Yeah., Obvious she came to us and told us she needs one so had no choice but to and she didn't have a ring in her finger so we fucked that bitch ”

I can't believe What I'm hearing , Nkosana is not even Ashamed of This but who was I fooling , I always expected Amanda to be doing this .

“So what are you gonna do about it?”

“You Know my history right?”

“Yes that you dated some girl and you were selling drugs and she took one and she got addicted and she was pregnant then you hit her for taking drugs and she miscaried.”

“Yeah.”

He Looked at me with a raised eyebrow and stopped Gulping his beer.

“Hai, hai Zwelonkosi is she the girl ? ”

“Yes.”

“Let me get this one straight, you don't want to leave her because you feel because guilty , you feel like you're the reason she miscaried.”

“Exactly .”

“Does your father know about this not to mention Zweli?”

“No , hence they think I'm stupid and an fool.”

“I don't blame them.”

His phone beeped.. and he checked it...

“Look I gotta rush that's my Sister she wants me .”

“Ok guess I'll see you judge Judy .”

He chuckled and Walked ...

“You gonna pay for that .”

He said while walking away... fuck he meant the bill ...I called the waiter and paid for the bill and Walked out.

GLORY

I was Laying in the bed thinking about how to resolve this situation of not having water in the village because of my tears this is absurd and needs one with understanding of you don't have understanding then you Will find this crazy ... My phone rang and it was an unknown number , I hung up and it rang again and I answered...

“Hello.”

The caller didn't say anything .

“Hello ?”

Still nothing I hung up and it rang again and I answered .

“Listen here if you think I have time to play games with you well you came to the wrong...”

“Glory..”

She Said in a low voice ,so she saw that I blocked her..

“Slindile , What do you want?”

“Please don't hung up .”

“What do you want?”

“I want to apologize for all that happend , it was wrong of me to do that .”

“Oh..”

“Yeah I'm sorry glory .”

“Oh ok apology accepted. Anything else ”

“You see glory I don't know what happened , now I'm pregnant and...”

“Amen , I bet it sucks to be you right now.”

“Yeah it sucks..”

“So sad, you're hurt oh, did you expect me to care You don't deserve my tears nor my Money , you didn't call me to apologize, you want money I know you Slindile . Well never, you re never getting a penny form me. Bye Slindile.”

I Hung up

As much as I don't Want to Cry , I have forgotten about it and They just bringing it back , Why are They so heartless, why heh?
Tsk .

KING ZWELONKOSI

I arrived at home I need to deal with this Amanda issue , now she's claiming not to be married what will be next huh ...

“King .”

My father calls me as I walk to my room and I stop and go to him.

“Can I have a word with you ?”

“What could it be now ? ”

“Can you Just sit down and listen Kanye njer ”

I sat Down opposite to him..He sighed , I know this can't be good ...

“As you can see your mother is on the dying bed ,and she needs the enlightened ones tears.”

“ Yes I know that ...”

“Uhm Zwelonkosi you know that you are the crowned prince right , the one to take over the throne .”

I nodded.

“Therefore as a crowned prince you need a crowned princess who is the enlightened one , who will be the one to save your mother.”

“Yes and I already do have it , Amanda.”

“This is going to be harder than I thought . Son a crowned princess is someone that the ancestors choose for you , Amanda is not your crowned princess.”

“Dad I know you don't like Amanda But that doesn't mean I will Allow to use the traditional bull in order for me to break up with her. I am not leaving Amanda for anyone. Amanda is my crowned princess whether the ancestors approve or not”

“That's now how it will be ker , you need someone that was chosen by the ancestors and from What I have Heard you have already met her.”

“What do you mean dad? Amanda is my crowned princess .”

“She's not Zwelonkosi ! The ancestors did not approve of her.”

“And how do you know that are you perhaps the seer now?”

Oh shit!

“You better check your tone when you talk to me I'm not your mate Zwelonkosi!”

“I'm sorry .”

I bowed my head.

“How listen here , Amanda is not your crowned princess and she will never be one , Amanda will never bare you children The seat next to yours doesn't belong to her , you know This is how tradition works!”

“Fuck that ! Fuck the stupid tradition and fuck the throne.”

“ZWELONKOSI! ”

He banged the table..

“Listen here boy , I don't make these rules and wena ndodana you are gonna follow them . You are royalty for God's sake , you knew this was gonna come , you knew this was gonna happen . So calm the Fuck down and let's Talk like adults .”

Wait did he just use the word “fuck” anyways I stood Up.

“Incase you didn't understand what I said , I said I'm never getting married again

whether to your enlightened one or what I'm Never and I won't .”

I said That and Turned Ready to walk away...

“Even if it means your mother dies?”

I Turned to look at him...

“What do you mean by that?”

“She's the only one that can help your mother live no one else .”

“I'm not sure I follow .”

“Obvious you won't follow When you talk to the king standing now sit the hell down.”

“I lowered myself on the chair ...”

I said down boy.

“I looked at Him , does he mean in the floor..”

“I'm waiting”

I lowered myself and bowed to him,my Father is very strict.

“Good now listen we need the enlightened one tears of Joy , we need you must Marry the enlightened one to please the ancestors so that it can rain or else your people, our people, your mother , they Will die especially your mother.”

I sighed defeated....

“How do you know that Amanda is not the enlightened one?”

“She would have been pregnant by now but the other boys can impregnate her not you unless if you are hitting the wrong spot which I doubt.”

Heh is this my father ?

“So we now have to look for the enlightened one?”

“No Cause we found her but not her ancestors , we found her.”

“Who is she?”

“All you need to do is to agree or disagree and tell your wife about This whole thing if You doing it and if you doing it , come back to me today. ”

I Walked out going to get some fresh air, I can't lose her mother
, not when I have a choice ,but in the other hand what about
Amanda ?

GLORY

My phone rang and I answered ...

“Hello .”

“Glory, please don't hang Up.”

“What do You want Slindile huh, you Took my boyfriend, my
money what else heh?”

“I need someone to confide in to.”

“And Why would you think I'll let you .”

“Because...”

“Slindile stay away from my life Neh ,I have a lot of shit that I need to deal with so please focus on your Baby and your boyfriend ,I wasn't there when you two were fucking ,I was not invited nor involved so please don't involve me , that baby has a Father so , I'm not the father,I won't provide for it ,nor you .”

I hung up after that the liver,the nerve.she has heh some people neh tsk...

I dial Lili's number and she answered on the third ring...

Babe.

“Hii love.”

“How are you , and how are things over there?” Lili asks

“Eish a bit tough but we will get there and how are you ?”

“I'm good thanks . You won't believe who was at your Apartment looking for you.”

“Slindile?”

“Yeah how did you know?”

“She has been calling me asking for forgiveness I know she's not all in for that but for money.”

“Yeah you right , she told me the Money they withdrawn from your account is finished.”

“I don't care , whether they donated it or what as long as they are out of my life.”

“Yeah hey, anyway I'll call you later neh.”

“Ok love.”

I hung up after that...

NARRATED

Amanda took out her purse and saw how broke she was , she only had a few bucks in her and she not one to have a few bucks anyways she took our her phone and dialed and the person answered on the second ring.

“Hello love.”

“Amanda.”

He answered with his deep voice and that made her swallow hard.

“Uhm , I was thinking, maybe me and you we can hit it up tonight, you know You can fuck it up , and you Will have the permission to lose it.”

“Oh.”

“Yeah, we can do it the way you like it , let you grind deeper on it.”

“And what about your husband?”

“I'm not married King Nkosana .”

He chuckled..

“Listen you can fool them all but not me , I'm not one to be fooled Amanda, I don't do married Womens, I Mean I don't roll with married woman , I don't fuck with them.”

“But...”

“And Girls who throw themselves at me are a fucken turn of , I call them whores, prostitutes or desparados . Now how about you Hung with that little dignity of hanging up a phone on the dude.”

She quickly hung up ...

“Tsk desperate bitches..”

His phone rang again and he answered.

“I thought I told you Amanda that I don't fuck ...”

“Hai man chill does my number look like her number.”

He Looked at the screen.

“King Zwelonkosi .”

“King Nkosana .”

They both Chuckled..

“Miss me already?”

“Kind of , shit is happening at Home mfethu.”

“What do you mean.”

Nkosana Asked.

“They have a solution on how to help ma wake up.”

“So that's great news.”

“They Want me to take a second wife who is the enlightened one .”

“What ,is that possible?”

“Yes it is possible, it's been said that her ancestors and my ancestors more especially her ancestors are the strongest ones in this.”

“Eish hade mfethu ”

“Yeah..”

“So Wena uyo chunani?”

(What are you going to do)

“Angcavi poi.”

(I don't know boy)

“Mina all.i can tell you is that choose Wisely ntwana, compare the situations then you will get your answer.”

“Aii fede thaa..so ringa fede”

(We will talk)

Then They both hung up.

TO BE CONTINUED

CHAPTER 12

KING ZWELONKOSI

I'm driving to my home, listening to Alina Baraz songs they relax me. That's when my phone rang as I was about to get in the royal premises...

“Yasho.”

That's how I answered.

“Sho , Zwelonkosi , is that how you answer your phone ?”

“Ekse ufunani ?”

(What do you want?)

I was still pissed about what she did tsk .

“Haibo ukhuluma noban' kanjalo?”

“Amanda I'll hang up.”

“Ukephi?”

(Where are you?)

“I'm on my way home , actually I think I should take the U turn and hit the club.”

“Haibo baby , you can't do that I have a big surprise waiting for you at home.”

“If you keep on bickering I might just do that.”

I dropped the call as I was parking in the garage ..I went Inside with my hands in the pocket ..I went to the kitchen to drink some water, then I Went straight to my room. The minute I entered my room a beautiful sight caught my eyes and there she was lying naked on the bed with her legs wide open. She

gave me a dirty smile. I was hit turned in , I swear the anger I had for her Just went out if the Windsor.

“Like What you see my prince?”

“Get up we need to talk.”

She stood up and making her way to me. I took a deep breath...

“What the hell are you doing? ”

I asked her..

“Please have sex with me, I love you and I’m sure I can remind you that you love me too. ”

“I'm not interested Manda get dressed so we can Talk.”

She walked up to me and stood on her toes kissing me brushing my manhood. I tilted my head to the side and she held my waist working on my belt and removed my pants then started stroking my manhood.

“Amanda stop!”

I warned.

“No you’re sexually starved, your sperms are making you say crazy things. You love me please let me help you release.”

She pulled me to the couch pushed me to it straddling my hips. I released a moan as I felt my manhood expanding.

“Shit! Amanda....”

“With her rocking her hips on my length”

“ You love me Zwelo I know you do.”

I held her butt cheeks and rocked myself beneath her, the thought of hitting that was tempting. I bit my lower lip closing my eyes...

“”Fuck this! Makunyiwe once!””

I lifted up her a bit and slid through her tight folds.

She closed her eyes grinning as my cock stretched her. I pushed myself in until I was balls deep as she screamed.

“You’re too deep. ”

She Said

“Ride that dick and stop talking. ”

She curved her back resting her hands on my chest and started moving up and down. I licked my lips moaning enjoying her tight coochie. I opened my thighs a bit and held her butt cheeks separating them and started thrusting from beneath increase my pace with each stroke I gave her.

“Please slow down you’re hurting me. ”

She said.

Tears fell from her eyes and I smiled and kissed her tears breathing heavily and stood up with her then bent her over on the couch. I stroked my dick looking at her entrance then separated her butt cheeks and slid inside. My other hand held her shoulder and I fucked her fast and rough rocking my hips sideways and clenching my ass.

She gasped and cried in pain crawling away from me.

“Please stop Zwelo!”

I spanked her ass and thrust in and out then pulled out. Traces of blood and her juices coated my dick.

My hand found its way to her neck and I squeezed her windpipe lowering myself to her ear....

“You begged me for sex and you’ll take me like I am, no exceptions! You’re my whore and you’re in no position to make demands. Am I clear? ”

She wheezed and nodded...

I kissed the side of her head biting earlobe then straightened...Without warning I shoved my dick inside and fucked her rough and fast. I spanked her ass and inserted my middle finger in her asshole. Her body tensed up and I felt her muscles squeezing my finger then I pulled out dumping my semen on her butt.

I released her and wiped the sweat on my forehead as my breathing went back to normal.I went to pick her robe on the floor and wiped myself looking at her with a smirk.

" Thanks for the surprise. "

I said with a smirk on my face.She closed her eyes crying and I went around the couch and looked at her ass. My cum trailed

down her perineum with her blood. I smiled and lifted my pants fixing them in place.

I fixed my pants and reached for my wallet in my back pocket and opened it, I took out R3500 and threw it at her...

“This should be enough to do your hair. ”

“ Why are you this heartless Zwelo?”

”

“ This again! Awu kahleni bo! Kanti isex isiyini? You wanted it and I helped you removed the web between your legs nothing deep.

“Why are you giving me cash instead..”

“Of what my card khohlwa dade , you are never getting my card not after the shit you doing out there.Stop boring me and clean yourself up. I don't want to find you here sleeping instead of doing the chores when I get back or else shit will hit the fan.”

I went to the shower and took a quick bath.. After that shower I did my hygiene process and Went downstairs to my father's study...

“Can I come in?”

He raised his eyebrows and Looked at me.

“Sure.”

I went in and I stood there.

“You may have a sit.”

I did.

“Uhm dad I thought of What you said Uhm yeah eish its hard but this is my mother we talking about so I have come to a conclusion that I'll marry your enlightened one , and save my mother's life but please don't expect anything from me anymore don't expect me to do some shit with her.”

“Meaning you won't fuck her?”

“I Never said that angithi I paid for inkomo (pussy) so I'll chow it but don't expect me to love her or make her pregnant or What.”

He sighed .

“What can I say?”

“You not gonna say anything?”I asked.

“Zwelonkosi that will depend on you who knows maybe you might love the woman who Knows ?”

“I doubt I will .”

“Ok ker son , then we will send a letter to the Dlamini royal family.”

“Ok May I be excused?”

“Yeah.”

I stood up and walked out.

GLORY

“What are you doing vele?”

I was on the video call with Chae and her Babies.

“Nothing but reading my books.”

“Mhmm,how are things over there?”

“Things are better without my family hating me and wanting to kill me.”

“Eish sorry about that hey.”

“It's ok.”

“It's still a long way glory that you are going to travel , my love but if you continue talking to the woman, I mean your mother to always be with you because wena trouble is coming your way.”

“I know ..”

“All I can tell you is that , let the mighty strength of the Lord make you strong. Put on all the armor that God gives, so you can defend yourself against the devil's tricks. So put on all the armor that God gives. Then when that evil day comes, you will be able to defend yourself. And when the battle is over, you will still be standing firm. ”

I sighed...

“Be ready! Let the truth be like a belt around your waist, and let God's justice protect you like armor. Your desire to tell the good news about peace should be like shoes on your feet. Let your faith be like a shield, and you will be able to stop all the flaming arrows of the evil one. Let God's saving power be like a helmet, and for a sword use God's message that comes from the Spirit.”

“Ok.”

“Pray that I will be given the message to speak and that I may fearlessly explain the mystery about the good news. I was sent to do this work, and that's the reason I am alive. So pray that I will be brave and will speak as I should.”

“Thanks I needed that.”

“It's a pleasure, remember glory you are not meant to hate anyone but save everyone who asks for your help ,never say no ,no Matter what.”

“Thank once again.”

“Pleasure now I gotta go my love , ubaba seka buyile”.

She said that he giggling and I joined her.

“Ok bye.”

“Good Night my love.”

She hung up, she's so sweet,and that was quite a message , but it's hard to forgive those who wronged and help them afterwards... anyways I got in my sheets and said a little prayer then closed my eyes....

KING ZWELONKOSI

I woke up in the morning feeling rejuvenated , I took a shower and brushed my teeth , then I wore my gym wear..I went downstairs to make myself a smoothie Luckily my aunt made it for me ...

“Ncane .”

I kissed her cheek .

“Nondoda”

“Ncane I'm old , Stop calling me that.”

She laughed

“When you come back we need to discuss a very serious matter, your wife needs to be there too.”

“If it's about the whole enlightened What what issue , my Amanda Wont be present in that meeting.”

“Why not?”

“Eish ncane.”

“Nywesh nyane yani? Don't tell me you haven't told her yet. ”

“I haven't found the right time to tell her.”

“Hai Zwelonkosi Zulu Mageba.”

“Haibo ncane wam.”

She gave me a serious look.

“Sorry.”

“Uzimizele nini ukumtshela?”

(When are you willing to tell her?)

“Soon mommy.”

“I don't understand why you didn't vtell her about This , she's your wife this is also going to affect her too, tell her before I do .”

“And I said I'll do that soon.”

I snapped.

“ungalinge ukhulume nami ngaleyondlela mina Zwelonkosi , nzakuqhweba , Uzohlanya tsk.”

(, don't You dare you talk to me in that manner mina
Zwelonkosi , slap , you Will go Crazy tsk.)

“Ncese.”

(Sorry)

“Ncese? Ban? Ncese Nja ? Ini Nkomo?”

My aunt is drama queen..

“Ok ,uxolo Anti”

(sorry Aunty)

“Zwelonkosi my son , of all the children you are the only boy
who comes out with the word disrespectful, you don't respect
Zwelonkosi learn to respect man.”

I sighed...

“It's Either you go to your room and tell your wife about This or I'll do so myself, because This meeting of today Will be held and uAyanda will be here.”

“It's Amanda.”

“Whatever angithi both if them have A ”

I give up...

“I don't know Why you want me to tell Amanda now , what's the rush?”

“ Because people's crops are dying, and we we have already sent the letter .”

“What?! Without my permission?”

“You gave your father your consent yesterday.”

Oh God.

“And what if that enlightened one of yours doesn't agree?”

“Then your mother Will continue being sick till she dies.”

Dad says walking in the kitchen..

“This is fucked up..oh uxolo ...”

” what did you say?”My dad asked..

“I'm sorry . This is just too Much I need to go for a drive.”

“You think this is whites house , whereby when you have a problem to you go fur a drive .”

My father laughed,and my aunt gave her a deadly look.

“Uxolo Mazulu”

He said to his sister she age ignored Him..

“Zwelo my Baby you need to te your wife the Truth Cause
Tommorow we are going There and we are going with you and
the girl will be present.”

“You don't Even know the girl.”

“Who told you so?”

Mxm I just left them in the kitchen and went to my room

I wasn't even gonna go to the gym anymore. I was nervous
about what iwas going to do here, I wonder How is she gonna
take the news , is she gonna throw shoes St me like she usually
does when she's angry, is she gonna beat me up.i an shit
scared. I slowly entered the room , the Bed was not made and
she was not on it .

I Just sat down on the bed thought about this if only I had a choice in this ,I mean it's too soon to the a second wife, not Now , I only married Amanda a month Back . I'm really frustrated at This point , I hate my culture I hate being of royalty .

“I hope you are thinking about how yesterday you made me Scream.”

She wrapped her arms around my shoulder , i just held on to them before kissing Them .

“We need to talk, infact I need to tell you something. ”

I said with my heart beating fast..

She quickly her arms and jumped from the Bed to stand in front of me.

“Talk about what? What did you do? Did you cheat on me .I swear if You did I'm gonna cut your dick off and feed it to your parents.”

Haibo this girl.

“Askies Angizwanga? ”I ask

“Sorry. Did you cheat on me zwelo?”

“No . No . I didn't cheat just sit down have ”

She looked at me .

“Please.”

She finally gave in and sat at the couch that was in front of me . I kept quiet for a few seconds . I was still thinking of a way to do this, to our it to her without hurting her , But I know that unavoidable shit;

“Talk I need to be at the boutique in an hour.”

“Uhm babe , you know that I'm from a royal family and I'm a crowned prince of the Zulu kingdom.”

“Of course I know that love ,I'm your crowned princes.”

This is gonna be harder than I thought damn!

“Uh babe you see like every royal family , we have our specific tradition , if I could call it that,we have a specific way of choosing the crowned princess . Infact the ancestors are the ones who choose and approve of the princess.”

“That's cool my love , I'm sure your ancestors have already approved me , now it's that's all let me love and leave you babe.”

She stood up and kissed my cheek.”

“Sir down , we not done .”

I say.

“But I'm gonna be la...”

“Could you just shut up and listen for a minute , I'm trying to tell You something that might change your life and wena all you care about is going to the boutique??!!”

“Mhmm I love it when you take charge, you turn me on.”

This girl is not okay!

“Amanda sit down and listen!”

“But babe you already told me about your boring culture , I'm sure you hey approve of me , Who would not wa...”

“YOU ARE NOT THE CHOSEN?”

she quickly turned.

“What , what did you just say Zwelonkosi”

“You know I don't like repeating myself so you heard meet unless if you are deaf.”

“What do you mean I'm not the chosen one . Huh? I'm married to you do that should initially make me a crowned princess.”

“I'm so sorry Baby.”

“Sorry? Sorry Zwelonkosi? How is sorry Gonna cancel.the fact that you Gonna devorce me before our first anniversary , don't do this Zwelonkosi.”

She Said with a pained Voice , one Thing I know is Amanda doesn't want to share me, she's obsessed , and I don't blame her I made her to be like this towards me...

“Devorce? No Baby , that's not gonna happen.”

“So what then?”

She asked.

“I Uhm ..uh...”

“Yeka ukungingiza ukhulume”

(Stop stuttering and talk)

“Kungani kubukeka sengathi ukhohlwe ukuthi ukhuluma nobani ?”

(Why does it seem like you forgetting who you are talking to ?)

“Sorry, so what's gonna happen now?”

“Since I'm married to you I need to take the chosen one traditionally as by second wife.”

“Ini?! Okhokho bakwaMageba bayangilinga .What about me? Why couldn't I get the title?”

(What?! The Mageba ancestors are tempting me .)

“I'm sorry babe.”

“I'm not sharing you Zwelonkosi, no I'm not. I don't share.”

“We don't have a choice .”

“I'm sure you could talk to your father and tell him you don't want this and he will understand .”

“It's the ancestors choice , it's phunga ka Mageba,my father doesn't have say in this .”

“I don't share, who's this chosen girl.”

“I don't know her.”

“Well Papa I'm not sharing you , never can't They choose another One.”

“I only have one chosen one , I can't have more than that one.”

“This isn't gonna happen I shouldn't be stressing cause you won't do it.”

“If I don't do it my mom will die.”

“This is fucked up , And Why does it seem mind you are enjoying this whole thing? Do you perhaps want Her”

Of course not babe, we just gonna get married and “take her tears and please the ancestors no romance ,no fucking or anything .”

“But she's Still getting the title and came. No you not getting married to her.”

“Haiké sisi, you have no say in This , it's my life and my decision , wena all You care about is the title and the fame?”

“Don't you dare make This about me, please leave , I want to be Alone.”

“Come on Babe .”

“King please leave.,”m”

She Walked to the closet ,sge threw something like a long heel in me , I quickly got up grim the bed When it landed on my thigh . Next thing I know I was ducking more.

“LEAVE KING LEAVE ME!”

“Babe if I don't get Married to her I might aswell kiss the throne goodbye .”

She was about to Theo another she , but she stopped .

““What did you say? ”

She came to stand infront of me.

”Yes love and you know that's my birth right .”

I pulled down the sofa.

“Of course it's your birth right, something You deserve .”

She brushed my shoulders.

“Well if taking the chosen one as a second wife means you get to keep the throne then some it.«

“Really? And You Okay with it?”

“Yes , I love being married to royal family way to much.’?”

I raised my eyebrows..

“I think you mean me.”

She giggled.

”Yes, now that you made me late how about you give me a peice of the King .”

She Said throwing me in top of bed.

GLORY

I heard a knock on my door and the person Walked in it was my father...

Can I come in?

He asked and I nodded.

How are you?

I'm good and you.

I'm good, uhm I came to tell you that Tommorow we are expecting the King of the Zulu kingdom and they want every daughter to be part of the meeting when they her .

I nodded ..

So will you be available?

Yes.

Thank you , I love you.

I love you too dad.

You may Sleep.

I giggled and he Walked out.

TO BE CONTINUED

CHAPTER 13

NARRATED

The Dlamini clan were sitting in the throne room with the elders.

“The family from the royal family of King Ndabezitha have Asked for a meeting with is , so I beg you all to behave .”

They all nodded .

“It's now time.”

The seer Said. and the royal usher Walked in ...

“Zizi , jama, abakwa Zulu ka Mageba would like you to allow them inside the Dlamini yard.”

“Let them in.”

And he Walked and Went to call them , They all walked in with respect and you could see that they were respectable with dignity..

“Dlamini Jama kasjadu zizi elimnyama nenkomo zalo ezmanqina amhlophe kukuwela inkonjane nethukela' (Sibakhulu; Senzeni; Gqibheto; Luku; Lukha; mesiMankuthu; Debesi; Vakasheli; Ndosile; ”

King Ndabezitha Said..

“Ndabezitha ., Zulu KaMalandela ngokulandela izinkomo zamadoda.Zulu omnyama ondlela zimhlophe. Wena kaphunga noMageba.

Wena KaMjokwane kaNdaba. Wena wenkayishana kaMenzi eyaphuza umlaza ngameva.”

Kind Dlamini said

They all shook hands ..

“You may all be seated .”

They did.

“Long time no see Jama .”

King Ndabezitha said

“Long time , Mageba ka Phunga.”

Then silence befalls , then Nkosana came rushing in.

“Sorry I'm late. Molweni. Thaa.gents .”

He said to Zweli and Zwelo..

“No problem . Pho Mageba ubekwa yini la?”

(So Mageba what brings you here?)

Dlamini Asked.

“The situation is deep Zizi , as You can see there's no rain and crops are dying because of the anger of the ancestors especially your biggest ancestor who happens to be the late Queen Dlamini.” said Ndabezitha

“Yeah this situation caused a huge impact on the village and our neighbouring villages, and I feel guilty because this situation includes me , it includes my ancestors , they are angry and now everyone is suffering . So if this brings you here how can we help you cause we are also helpless.”

“Well there's a solution to all that Zizi , the ancestors showed us a solution through our daughter, They tried to touch the enlightened one but They failed and touched my daughter In order to show us the enlightened one hence we are here . I'm not only here because of this only but because the late Queen of the Dlamini clan and the late great queen of the Zulu are

working together towards this Anger and now my wife is now the victim of all this.”

King Dlamini sighed as he heard that his wife is an Angry ancestor.

“My wife is on the death bed, she needs the enlightened one's tears of joy, the ancestors of my my family and your family want my son and the enlightened one to get married hence they are using my wife .”

Ndabezitha sighed.

“In order for the village to go back to the way it was , the enlightened one must get Married to one of my son .”

King Dlamini looked at his seer and the seer nodded.

“We recieved the message Mageba , it's just that we didn't know who it was that is gonna take the enlightened one and we were not expecting it so soon. Hence You are right my wife

is an Angry ancestor and also your mother They died a cruel death hence They feel like no one must be happy Unless they are first pleased.i hear you Ndabezitha.”

Ndabezitha nodded.

“This is in the hands of the enlightened one , if she agrees to Marry your son then there's nothing we can do but I'll try by all means to come to a clear conclusion . So how about we call the enlightened one here as the your son stands outside .”

“I see no problem There .”

“Nkosana go and call your sister.”

He nodded and he stood up and Zwelonkosi Also stood up went outside . while Nkosana went upstairs to Glory's room and he called Glory and he said Walked downstairs with him, with her head covered and a long skirt hugging her body right and her small Waist , she bowed in a way of greeting and sat Next to her brother...

“Busisiwe my child, This people here need your help not only them but we all need your help , they are from the Zulu kingdom , this is their King ..”

He said pointing at Ndabezitha..

“His wife needs the enlightened one's tears of Joy so he can live . And we need your happiness so the village can survive, the ancestors came with a way that you must get married to their son .”

Glory raised her head looking at his father and she bowed again .

“We not gonna put pressure on you , this is your decision you should make it up yourself..”

“Can I see the son Tata?”

“Yes you can he's outside, his name is Zwelonkosi.” King Dlamini Said

AYANDA

give me Money and I'll be happy, money is everyone's happiness, it's better to be rich guys , money can buy anything, Where is glory now ? I'm even thinking of resorting to witchcraft there's, fuck you glory wherever she is she's happy that I know of..

“So you trying to tell me that , the prince is going to take a second wife and You second that?”

I was in a phone call with my Sister..

“Yes , if I don't Want to be poor then I rather Suck it up .”

“Hai sisi.”

“What choice do I have Ayanda huh, I didn't go to school, I dropped out at Standard 8(grade 10) huh What Will I do with grade 10 huh tell me Buti , what will I do with it? So it's better I stuck it up.”

“Well do you know the lady?” I asked

“No but They said she's enlightened.”

”So you will Just let it slide?”

“No my husband has a gun ,my husband is drug dealer , he's the landlord so I'll make her Take some and she will get addicted then rehab,then I get her Killed .”

“Amen .”

“Yes I know the stuff ,so immediately after waking mother in-law I'll Just kill her .”

“Aike good luck ker , but don't you think it's time you leave the guy now.”

“No , I love his money , though he fucks me good but he fucks me like a whore. So no I can't.”

I sighed .

“Ok Mtasekhaya.†

“Yeah , apparently if the girl says yes then they will get married Next week and Tommorow they will pay lobola .”

“Eish they want things done fast hey.”

“Yeah, we talking about a Zulu queen here.”

“Yeah you are Right” I say

GLORY

I walked out going to the shelter and I found him standing by his car his back facing me, he was on his phone pressing it

I walked up to him Till I reached Where he was...

“Molwo .”

I said and he turned.. What the fuck? Him? Never!

“What are you doing here? And what do you want now?”

He Asked , that's the first thing he said.

“I should be asking you that , oh I see I promised to pay for your money , you here to get it?”

“Oh no I'm here with my family ”

“Your family? ”

“Yes,my family the ones Inside. And what the fuck are you doing here?”

“Incase you didn't know , I'm the princess if This royal family, the king is my father .”

“Mhmm.”

“I'm looking for Zwelonkosi do you perhaps know him?”

“He's standing in front of you .”

“Oh..no I'm not getting married to you, they must be joking.”

“And who said I'm getting married to you? ”

Argh this guy has some attitude.

“Well I was told to Come and look for someone who is Zwelonkosi who is getting married to me , because the mother is sick .”

“You are the enlightened one?”

“I'm Glory Busisiwe The one they need the tears from.”

“Well I'm Zwelonkosi.”

“Well if you are Zwelonkosi , they might as well as kiss my tears goodbye Cause I'm never helping you.”

I said with tears threatening to come out.

“I'm begging you , do this fo my mother?”

“You insulted my mother , you insulted her , now you want my tears , you want my help , you are not going to get my help , Never forget .”

“I'm begging you , please.”

He said with pleading eyes.

“I'm sorry but I can't , you Said I lack morals , I don't have a mother and you insulted her , you said she failed to raise me !”

I Said with tears coming out..

“I'm sorry ,but please forgive me and help my mother.”

“What about my mother huh , she failed right now Why me , a child's failure huh? I'm a bitch right?”

He shook his head no.

“I'm sorry I can't do this.”

“I'm begging you Busisiwe, innocent people are dying please don't do this.”

“Innocent people?”

“My mother is a victim in all of this.”

“So is my mother Zwelonkosi, you called her a failure no , I can't I'm sorry I can't ”

“What about the crops and organisms that are dying out?”

“It's your fault, if you didn't make me cry we wouldn't have been here, my mother wouldn't be angry but because of your talkative mouth we are here , all This is your fault , your mother's death it's gonna be in your hands Zwelonkosi, I don't owe you ,I don't .”

“I know but ...”

“No buts ! No buts !”

I looked into his teary eyes with tears running down my cheeks...

“I'm never gonna get married to you , tell them to leave because I'm Never, ever Gonna get married to you .”

A tear dropped off my Eyes and he caught it.

“Only a couple of this please .”

He said with pleading eyes, I could tell he wanted to cry but he acted strong...

“I'm sorry Zwelonkosi , my mother was innocent Sonia your mother but you Went through my mother instead of me , now how Does it feel huh ?”

Another tear escaped my eye and it dropped to the ground andthe was a Loud thunder and I startled.

“Goodbye Zwelonkosi , wish your mother a get well soon.”

I Walked away with him calling out my name ...I can't help his mother not after he insulted my mother , I can't .

LILIANA

I'm having lunch with Slindile today. I don't even know how I agreed to it, it's going to be so awkward. I insists she's not as bad as she seems but I can tell Ayanda doesn't care much about her, as long as she's there too keep him happy he's fine.

She finds me already sitting and downing my first glass of white wine. It's only 12pm on a Friday but hey, who's keeping time?

"You drink on work hours?" she says as she sits down.

"Occasionally besides it's Friday today so "

I say shrugging my shoulders.

She calls the waiter and places an order.

"So , What am I doing here?"

“Please don't be rude .”

“Ok Slindile why did you call me? ”I ask more calmly.

“I just wanted a friend.”

She says...

“Where's Nandipha?”

“ I don't know she's distant since I found out I'm pregnant.”

“I was expecting that so?”

“I'm pregnant and I'm going to have an abortion and I need you to come with me to

net care because I won't be able to drive myself afterwards,”

she drops the bomb.

“Lili!”

She calls out to me.

“Yah what ? ”

“Are you even listening to me?”

“Yes I am .”

“So?”

“So What , What Slindile? You fucked your friends boyfriend , do you realise that?! ”

“I know please don't judge me.”

“I'm not judging you Slindile but what you did I expected it From Nandipha not you .”

She gulped her juice.

“Why do you want to abort?”

“Because I won't be ABLE to provide for the baby..”

“Mhmm. Is that so?”

“Yeah.”

“Slindile, is this even Ayanda's baby?”

She kept quiet .

“Who is the Father Slindile ?”

She kept quiet..

“Slindile !”

“Leon is the father .”

“You gotta be kidding right?”

She shook her head no.

“Then go to Leon and tell him about the Baby and stop pinning this pregnancy to Ayanda . Cause if you don't shit will hit a fan Trust me . You do know that Ayanda had mental breakdowns not once but many Times Trust me you don't Want to find yourself in his Anger not to forget his sister Amanda When she finds out heh I feel for you Slindile . Good bye .”

I paid the bill and took my stuff and left her there.

TO BE CONTINUED

CHAPTER 14

ZWELONKOSI

My aunt made Walked up to me and I wiped my teary eyes.

“Zwelonkosi , did you see the enlightened one , she's beautiful...”

She said and I turned to look at her

“You have been Crying?”

“No ncane my eyes , I think something got into my eyes.”

I lied. She chuckled..

“You may be disrespectful and silly but when it comes to lying hai they didn't give you the skill to .”

I sighed..

“Now talk to me , what's wrong ?”

“It's nothing ncane.”

“Zwelonkosi!”

She Called out my name...

“Now tell me what's Wrong?”

“She...she refused to help ma.”

“What ?! Why would she do that?”

“Apparently , I met her days back and I was rushing to a minute and she bumped Into my Benz you know I love my Benz More than any car, so she bumped into it and.. and...”

“And what Zwelonkosi?”

“I Said her mother didn't teach he morals and she lacks morals,now she doesn't want to help me , she Said what About her mother that I insulted .”

She sighed...

“And now she said I'm.the reason behind everything that's happening, I'm the reason we have no rain , I'm the reason my mother is lying on that bed lifeless ..she said she won't help me ncane.”

“Oh my son come here ..”

She pulled me in her embrace and brushed my back.

“Ncane You Know my mother is my everything, my mother means the world to me , she can't die not just like that.”

“It's all gonna be okay my son .”

I pulled out of her embrace and she wiped my tears and she Walked away...

GLORY

I saw Zwelo Crying , judging From the way his cries where , it was heart piecing and you could tell he love his mother more than anything ,but that doesn't change the fact that I'm not going to help him , call me selfish but Zwelonkosi is more selfish judging by the way he walks and talks you could tell he loves taking control , I won't be surprised if he was the next King it suits him...

A lady around his 50's walked up to me ...

“Princess.”

“Yebo ma.”

I bowed to her in a respectful way and she smiled.

“I would be the one doing that to you, you know?” She said she I smiled.

“Oh please don't ma , that would be humiliating .”

She smiled.

“You have respect, no wonder you are our special one and the enlightened one .”

I couldn't help but blush, ...

"Ncane."

He's here , what does he want now?

"Nondoda."

She said and he chuckled, he has a nice Chuckle no lies ...

"Please give us some space ."

He wanted to protest but decided against it .

"Come and sit here."

She pointed at a chair Next to her, I sat Down .

Do you know what it means to be the chosen and enlightened one? Your kind of chosen one?

"No."

I honestly answered her.

It means you have the responsibility of our in your "hands . You no longer live for yourself anymore infact you don't live for yourself. You live for other people and you take decisions that will benefit the people too. You as the special one , you are the source of living of the kingdoms around here, you bring grain and good luck to our people , to our village , do you know how special that power is? You are our bridge with the ancestors, They grant us what we want for our kingdom because we have you in our kingdom."

"I don't understand , how were you coping without me?"

"Because we didn't know you, our son , the heir to the throne didn't Know you we were coping fine. Even though we only had rain like 6 times in a year , itbwas something that was able to sustain our land and other lands and villages for sometime."

I nodded.

“So why are you telling me This?”

I asked

“The ancestors are not happy my child, They are not happy with the way Zwelonkosi treated you When you first met , they are not happy with our sons doings , you see my child in the family of Zulu, we have sons and all that but all This sons are not respectfully , but when it comes to Zwelonkosi , he's disrespectful, he takes control

that's why you see him like this, he was raised like this to be strong.”

“But still it doesn't Mean that he should go around insulting every girl or anyone who does something to him more especially to Their mother.”

I said.

“I know but can't you forgive him, remember that whatever that You do or anyone says to you it is said to your ancestors and the Anger they feel it , they will hurt whoever that's associated with this more especially your family.”

“My family?”

“Yes ,in order for us to find a solution they had to make our daughter fall sick and it was said that they tried to touch you but they failed ”

“I remember the day that I fainted..”

“You see this is What I'm talking about ,now can't you do this to please the ancestors and think about your people here.”

“This can't be true...”

I said

“It is my child that's why am here to urge you to rethink your decision of forgiving your husband.”

“He's not my husband.”

“He may not be but the Ancestors Married you for him,so please.”

He wronged me ma.

“I Know my child but I'm sure you can find it I in your heart to forgive him.”

“I have forgiven him ma, he just hasn't apologised properly.”

“Then what?”

She asked

“It's not the same ma, he insulted my late Mother .”

“It's all the same my child all I'm asking from you is that You forgive him for the sake of your people not to him , you have a kingdom full of People relying on you , you don't have to love him or do anything with him .”

I sighed.

“I saw a ring on his finger so how is this going to work ? Won't the ancestors be angry or his wife?”

I asked.

“No don't mind his wife, he's just a slay queen. Nothing is gonna be wrong not unless things are done your way.”

Say I agree to this what would be required of me.

“You have to get married to him and help his mother.”

“That's all?”

I asked.

“Yes, the hardwork will come from us ,we will have to do a ceremony to apologize to you and the ancestors more especially your mother and my mother , his grandmother, then things will go back to normal.”

I sighed.

“Please think about This , remember everything happens for a reason.”

She said and brushed my head and stood up and walked away.

I saw Zwelonkosi going to the House.. and I followed him...I stood by the door

“Let's go, she said no .”

“What?! How do you know that ?”

Asked his father..

“Because I was with her ,she said no , now let's go .”

“Are you sure? ”

My Father asked.

“Yes I'm sure I was with her and she Said she won't help my mother now let's go . Zizi thank you for welcoming us .”

He said ... And They all stood up .

“Thank you Zizi , we shall meet again.”

His father said and my mother sighed.

“I'll try talking to her Ndabezitha.”

My father said .

“Will be grateful .”

His father Said and they Walked out with my family walking them out , I stood behind the curtain and watched them as they passed until they finally reached the gate ...

“Wait !”

“I Said as They were about to get in their cars and they all looked at me. I walked up to them and I stood near my father and brother.”

“Wait .”

I said again.

“I decided that I'll get married to him .”

I say pointing at him with my head.

“I mean your son Zwelonkosi in order for peace to reign.”

“Busisiwe are you sure?”

My brother Asked and I nodded..

“Yes I'm Sure , I'll get married to your son.”

His father walked up to me .

“Thank you for doing this my child , it means a lot to the people and the royal family , it's a huge thing and thank you.”

“Don't thank me it's humiliating .”

I said as I held his hands.

“Thank you Zizi”

his father said

“It's okay , we look after Each other, now that's out of the way , the lobola negotiations will be held Tommorow since its Saturday is it okay Busisiwe my child?”

I nodded.

“Thank you , we should get going.”

His aunt Said and I caught him staring at me tsk pussy .

KING ZWELONKOSI

I was a jerk I know, call me all sorts of names but I was raised like that , more like you are abused hence I'm like this, I was never taught to say thank you hence I'm like this again, my father and aunt are happy actually almost everyone in the family is happy like duh. We just arrived at home and I Went Straight to my room and I found Amanda all dressed up ..

“Babe, you back , how Did it go ?”

I sighed and sat at the edge of the bed.

She refused but...

“I knew she was gonna say no , I knew it , oh I'm so happy yes I knew it ,I knew it.”

She said all jumpy and Why is she happy ?

“Listen babe I'm going out to celebrate this so bye.”

She took her bag and kissed me Cheek and walked out..

I'm not in her mood today , so that's why I never paid attention to her ...

TO BE CONTINUED

CHAPTER 15

KING ZWELONKOSI

It was the day of the negotiations my father and my uncle's and my brother obvious were already at Busisiwe's house, actually they have been there for hours, my aunt and the Gog'Jabu also went there I don't know why. Gog'Jabu is the seer ..I Am sitting at home stressed I don't even know why I am stressed about this. My phone rang it was Nkosana ...

“Judy .”

That's how I answered..

“Yawena King Paedophile .”

I chuckled.

“Dude look this was beyond my control , There was nothing I could do.”

“Uyaxoka man (you are lying) Wena you manipulated this whole thing Just so you could Marry my sister because I hitted your wife's pussy .”

“It's not like that man.”

“And to think I trusted you .”

I guess he was still angry at me which I don't know why?

“Sleep with one eye open , because my sister is going to be a widow soon no Infact Amanda.”

“You for real, you will kill me ? Come on , I know you love me too much to kiss my ass .”

“Uyabona ker Zwelonkosi ”

(You see now Zwelonkosi)

“Heeh I'm telling the truth ,and I don't understand what you are trippin What you should be doing is thanking me .”

He Laughed followed by my brother's laughter, are they together?

“ stop threatening my brother Nkosana man.”

My brother said.

“Danko Bro Zweli .”

He chuckled.

“Mxm hey wena Zwelonkosi, do not make my sister pregnant till she finishes her studies.”

I sighed, I'm not sure about that , girl has a nice body..

“I'm serious njalo wait for 3 years before you sleep with her.”

“Don't worry that won't Happen , we Just married to appease the ancestors nothing Will happen between us.”

“Heh Mageba stay away from sex.”

My brother says and They Chuckle...

“ Nkosana don't make me laugh , they can all stay and survive without sex not Zwelonkosi and You Nkosana.”

We Laughed..

“Mxm.”

Nkosana said.

“Where's Amanda?”

He Asked and they laughed and nou ? Coming to think of it , she
Went out yesterday and didn't come back ...

“Why are you asking me about my wife now ?”

I Asked..

“No mam In the thing is I miss her pussy .”

They both laughed.

“Voetsek Nkosana.”

“I'm kidding dude.”

“You see you Nkosana!”

I chuckled while they laughed...

“Look we going out later please come with lumko and Lumkani.”

My dad and uncles walked in

“Look guys I have to go.”

“Sho King.”

Nkosana said , and why is my brother not with them instead with Nkosana.

“How did it go?”

I Asked immediately When they sat down.

“Ey son , those people know how to negotiate , They know the princess's worth.”

My father Said

“But we didn't mind paying whatever amount they wanted as long as it was going to get us our queen but yoh hai they know money yerr.”

My uncle Said

“ Ndoda did you know she's Still a virgin? ”

My uncle Said

Amen , Konakele ker, and where am I supposed to start with a virgin.

“I'm not surprised with the people around her.”

We laughed.

“Where's aunt and Gogo?”

I Asked.

“They said they didn't come with us so they won't leave with us
.”

I chuckled.

“Where's umakoti?”

My uncle Asked.

I don't know....

“Oh uhm .. she Went to meet up with he brother then Nomalanga went out with Ntokozo.”

Lies...

GLORY

So this is it , I'm married to Zwelonkosi the rude jerk ass, at my age I'm married ,I can't believe this ,its so unreal , I was told that the wedding is Saturday , next week. I can't be happy because I don't love the guy ,my dream was to get married to the man I love not some jerk ass like Zwelonkosi ...

“Trust me , I was once there .”

I was on a phone call with Chae...

“Eish..”

I said.

“Yeah Wena you are Better cause Mina I was not Even seeing him , he had lost his memory and they decided to Just get me married to him and Guess what, he got me pregnant without my permission .”

“But you love him.”

.I ask

“I really do with all my heart , he's my Crazy guy that one .”

She said.

“It's not the same.”

“I know , but when time goes by who knows maybe you might find yourself loving him ,who knows ?”

"I don't see myself loving him in any way."

"It's okay to say this now but we don't know what the future holds for us, I'm happy you took this decision ."

The door handle swung open and Asanda walked in.

"Sisi, there's someone who wants to see you."

She says.

"Look I'll call you Back okay."

I Said .

"Ok my love good bye."

She Said and hung up ...

“Who is it?”

“I don't know him.”

“Him?”

“Yes , him.”

“Ok tell him I'm on my way.”

I Said and she walked out, who could it be, could it be Ayanda no what does he want now ? I walk out and I spot a blue BMW Z4 not far away from my gate I walk

to and he comes out , No way ,I walk back and I feel his hand on my elbow it was tight ...

“Please don't walk away.”

“What do You want? ”I ask

“This is embarassing can we talk in my car .”

“No...”

”Please.”

He says with pleading eyes... And I walk to him to his car , I open the door myself , I did say he's a jerk right?

“What do you want Zwelonkosi ?”

I ask when he has already gotten in the car..

“Nothing.”

He says ..you gotta be kidding me is this guy sane.

“Ok then I'll leave .”

I said holding the door handle of the car and he holds my hand...

“Please don't Leave...”

He says...

“Ok , I'm here to thank you , I mean I Never got the chance to thank you and...”

“Apologise to me.”

“Yeah and that...”

“Which is?”

I ask and he frowns...

“Apologise to you , look thank you for doing this And in sorry .
Yeah thank you it really means a lot.”

“It's okay Zwelonkosi .”

“Now can I leave, people are gonna Start talking.”

“No angithi you are still with your husband , so we can do
anything , fuck people.”

“I look at Him with a frown.”

“Oh yea thanks for reminding Me , I want you to know That I
didn't do this for you Ok .”

“Sure but thanks it ...”

“andikagqibi ”

(I'm not done yet)

He raised his head shocked.

“Second ,me and you we have nothing Just husband and wife for peace nothing,in simple terms I Mean no kissing,no fuckin'no Nothing

sicacile?”

(are we clear?)

Uh...

“Mamela apha myeni I will withdraw this whole thing, andifuni kuzibhaqa ndisilwa nabafazi , kwaye andifuni ukwabelana ngamasende , kwaye ndiza kwenza nantoni na ngaphandle kwenkxalabo yakho iqonde?”

(Listen here husband , I'll withdraw this whole thing, I don't want to find myself fighting with women , and I don't want to share testicles , and I'll do whatever I want without your concern understood?)

He was shocked I could see right through from his expression...

“Yes understood but as for no Sex...”

“You have a wife Mageba so surely he can satisfy you enough .
Cause mina Andizi.”

He chuckled..

“Im serious njalo Mageba No Sex capish.”

“What can I say? Do I have a say in this?”

”No you don't.”

“Ok fine but can we atleast be civil towards each other .”

“As long as you respect and don't Try anything stupid with me
then we can be civil ,no hating each other then fine by Me.”

I said

“Ok but kodwa ...”

“No Kodwa Mageba I'm serious here .”

“Ok fine no sex , no kissing ...”

“No hugging .”

He looked at me like what the Fuck?

“Yes no hugging Mageba .”

I said and he nodded .

“Good.”

“So friends?”

He Said ready for a handshake ...

“I guess, so are you perhaps a Nigerian or a fan of those ?”

I asked

“No Why Ask ?”

“Because your attire mostly you dressup like them.”

“I'm a fan of their clothes.”

“Mhmm ,so where's your wife?”

I asked.

“Here with me .”

I gave him a death stare...

“I mean your wife Man Skwiza Sam.”

“Oh she is at Home.”

“Oh doesn't she have a problem with you going to see your female friends ?”

He chuckled... charmed.

“No she doesn't and Wena where's your boyfriend?”

“You mean husband ?”

He looked at me with a confused look...

“Yeah you thought you are the only one married well tough luck.”

He gave me the “ are You for real?” look

“I'm kidding, I don't have One,I had one but we broke up More like weeks back .”

“Oh what happened?”

“He cheated with my friend .”

“Oh Damn Sorry..”

“Yeah he was in it for money.”

“What were his actual reasons?”

He asked and I sighed..

“Pussy . I didn't Give it to him .”

“Oh , understandable...”

I Looked at him...

“No I mean he's a fool , because of pussy , he's stupid . ”

I chuckled ...

AYANDA

“Wait what do you Mean she refused?”

I asked my Sister through a video call.

“She Said no ,oh I'm so happy.”

“Guess congratulations are in order .”

“Yeah,I mean this are great news .”

“But meaning the Zulu queen Will die ”

“Argh I don't care about that one , she don't care about me so why should I care about her , if it's her time to die then let her die .”

“Hai Amanda.”

“Yes it is what it is .”

“Amen . So where are you? ”

“At some friends home .”

“Oh when are you planning on going back Home ?”

“I won't Till I'm certified with celebrating This whole thing.”

“Mhmm okay love.”

“Yeah so Wena how are things with Baby mama.”

“Good I Guess, she wanted to do an abortion .”

“What!?”

“Yes but I refused .”

“No she can't do that not to our grandchild.”

“Yeah I talked to her though.”

“Good.”

KING ZWELONKOSI

I was driving back home , just Like right after spending time with Busisiwe well my friend , she's a good and kind hearted girl she Just tries to be heartless but she fails , as for no sex I deny,I'm against the condition ,no ways which guy can stay or survive without sex and more she's a virgin something I'm not ready for , the Screams of a virgin,who knows she can bleed afterwards and She will be walking like a penguin , I mean she's Cleary clueless about sex at her age Still a virgin , that's rare , to find girls at her age Still virgins , but who am I fooling she's a princess after all ...

I parked my car in the garage and I walked in the house...
passing by my mother's room then Went downstairs to get
myself something to eat , I find my aunt...

“Where did you go?”

That's the first Thing she says...

“I went to see Busisiwe.”

Her face Beems with a smile ...

“Oh Ohk , I was worried.”

She should be worried about Zweli cause he's still not Back.

“Now where's Your brother and cousins?”

“I don't know.”

“Ok ,and where umakoti she needs to help me prepare for the wedding , Nomalanga is pregnant she can't be working.”

“But it's good for the Baby Ncane .”

Nomalanga says as she walks in the kitchen...

“I know but you have been overworking yourself my love .”

My aunt says.

“No Ncane .”

Noma says..

“I'm not allowing you to work , Zwelonkosi Where's Amanda ?”

”Uh she Went to see her brother Yeah..”

“Since yesterday?”

My aunt asks.

“Yeah I remember ma, she told me That her brother is not okay .”

Nomalanga says looking at me.

“Yeah , brother is not okay.”

“Okay but she's married so she must come here Tommorow morning because I can't be planning to wedding alone .”

She says and walks away..

“I owe you.”

I say to Noma.

“Yah you do owe me , no lies , you owe me big Time Zwelonkosi .”

“Don't worry Koti.”

I say and she chuckles..

“So my brother?”

“He's not back yet , he said he's going out with Nkosana and the cuz.”

“Oh yeah , you fine with it?”

I ask

“Yeah I'm fine besides your brother will never cheat on me ,he knows what's at stake here.”

“Yeah right..”

It's been Said that if ever Zweli does something to Noma , our kingdom is at stake so he knows never to cheat on him cause her father is one heartless chief ...I Went to my room

Come to think of Amanda I don't know Why I'm not even caring about her being home, but one Thing I know is she should be Back in the morning my aunt doesn't like her , she won't hesitate to Take her back to her parents and get our cows back... I walk downstairs to get myself some water and I find Nomalanga Sitting at the couch watching TV...

“Zwelo !”

I turn to look at her.

“Please bring me some ice cream and ice cubes and banana with chutney.”

I look at her..I'm not gonna do that..

“Zwelonkosi , I'm talking to you.”

I go to the kitchen and I get her what she ASKED for...

“Zwelonkosi , Where is the bowl?”

I go to the kitchen and fetch it for her ...and she peel the bananas and put it in the bowl and adds chutney and Ice cream and she stirs ...eeew wheres Zweli?

“Want to taste?”

I shook my head no.

“Are you gonna eat that?”

“Yes.”

“It's...”

“If your brother didn't get me pregnant then the wouldn't be any of this.”

I sighed I'm gonna puke...

“Bring me a tomato sauce and an avocado .”

Argh...

“Zwelonkosi! ”

She calls out my name And I get her what she wants..

“You are returning the favour .”

She Says and Just then They walk in besides Nkosana...

“Good , Just good, Zweli here is your wife ”

he looks at her.

“ Babe what are you eating?”

He asks

“Food”

She says I feel my stomach turning and I rush to my room ...

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

CHAPTER 16

GLORY

DAYS LATER

My life has been a lot busy for the past few days , from designing my own dress , planning my own wedding .I was really swamped. I am leaving for Kwa Zulu Tommorow with my family. Yes I finally decided on having a traditional wedding , it wasn't going to be something big or small . This means I'm only going to be married to him traditionally, which was great for me but I still have to change my surname to Zulu or is it Mageba I don't know ... I don't Even know how the wife will react , I'm Just not Ready for the drama I heard that polygamy married are not nice...

It was late at night, I was busy packing my clothes with the help of Lili and Ntokozo well yes Lili came After I told her I'm getting married, she even put it up on social media and I Saw Nandi's comments as for Ayanda he commented with “ congratulations are in order to our princess, good luck to the one to chow it” Lili

hid his comment Which I don't know why , Slindile commented with “ congratulations to her , wish you a happy life” it was remorseful no lies, Lili Also told me about the issue of Slindile not carrying Ayanda's baby ...so we are here , Lili is gonna travel with us to Kwa Zulu.

“I can't believe that out of all Busisiwe is getting married.”

Lili says

“It's so unreal , how I wish it wasn't a bit soon, you know I want to be a medical lawyer and a career Woman before I get married.†

I say..

“I know babe , that was our dream , to go to every club and pub before settling down with our hot handsome husbands.”

We laughed along with Asanda .

“Mhmm , I doubt Busisiwe going to clubs and pubs .”

Asanda Said and I looked at her and they both laughed..

“Mxm.”

I Said

“But atleast you got to archive one of your Dreams. ”Lili says

“And which one is that ? ”I asked.

“Getting married to a hot handsome man .”

She laughed and Asanda joined her.

“His not that handsome. ”I said.

Lies..

“Don't lie , he's extra handsome ! That guy is hot I saw him yesterday When he brought the cow.”

I chuckled..

“Not to forget his lips Lili oh gosh his Body when he's wearing those Nigerian outfit it's called an...uhm...”

Asanda says...

“Eish it's a..”

“Dashiki .”

Lili says.

“Yes, Dashiki , exposing his V-lines on the thigh and those muscles damn...”

”Ok ok enough manje abo Asanda are now talking about muscles..”

I say.

“Hai let me leave you.”

Asanda says and walks out..

“But truly speaking Gee you and mnakwethu really hit a jackpot daar.” Lili says

“Did you have to remind me that I'm going to share a husband with some uncertified bitch?”

“Sorry love, but gosh I can't wait to see your Babies .”

She beamed with excitement.

“Hai there are no Babies that you are gonna see here.”

“You are a crowned princess the future queen so obviously that means you have to bear that family an heir.”

“I know .” I say.

“So when are you gonna Give it to him I Mean your virginity?”

“Lili!”

“What ? It's really a simple question that needs a date and time.”

“Im done packing so we can sleep now.”

I placed my bags next to the door. I got Inside the covers .

“Are you gonna really ignore my question?”

“Yes because it's Stupid and absurd question . Now sleep we have an early morning tomorrow.”

I say.

“I still don't understand why we have to fly out so early. Anyways sleep tight babe . ”She Says more like annoyed.

“Good night .”

I say.

We were woken up by My aunt Nomvuyo..

“Zintombi vukani intombi ayilali kude kuphume ilanga”

(Girls wake up a girl doesn't sleep until the sun rises)

She says and walks out..

“What time is it vele?”

Lili asks.

“Almost quarter to six.” I say.

”What ?!”

I Laugh at her expression and go to the bathroom and Take a long bath while Lili takes a shower. After our hygiene process I wear my long black dress and she wears the same dress as mine but it was red. After we Went downstairs and no one was there ,the maids were preparing breakfast my father was no where to be seen not to forget my cruel and Ugly cousins ..

“Uphi wonke umuntu?”

(Where is everyone?)

Lili asks

“That's what I'm asking myself. Maybe they decided to call of the wedding .”

”You would like right?”

My aunt asks

“Eish Makazi.”

“Kanti ke no turning back you are married and today it's official.”

I sigh and my aunt Zinda walk in..

“Nomvula ...”

“Ndingu sisi kuwe Zinda , so call me one”

(I'm a sister to you Zinda)

I Chuckle but a low one...

“Ok sisi kanti when is the wedding?”

“Mxm you want to ask me that , dade .”

She Says and walks away and Lili burst into laughter and I poke her elbow indicating she should stop but she tries to ...

“Awunasimilo ntombi”

(You have no manners girl)

Aunt Zinda says and clicks her tongue and walks away and I join Lili into her laughter..

“Did you have to do that?”

I ask and she looks at me and continues to laugh ...

“I wonder what's so funny ntombi.”

My Father says as he walks in...

“It's aunt Zinda she asked aunt Nomvuyo When is the wedding and aunt Nomvuyo didn't answer her question.”

“Oh Zinda naye.”

My father says.

“How Did You girls sleep?”

He asks after Lili calms Down from her Laughter...

“Good thanks , uthini ngawe tata?”

(what about you dad?)

Lili says.

“Good ntombi .”

Everyone walks to the kitchen to join us even my brother This is a first time , Nkosana joining us for breakfast...

“So where are we supposed to sit?”

Sbongile asks as they see there's no space for them...

“Awuyazi uku bulisa Sbongile , Gugu?”

(Don't you know how to greet Sbongile , Gugu?)

My father asks.

“Uxolo malume, molweni”

(Apologies uncle, greetings)

They both say at the same time.

“Molwo.”

“Ke ngoku kufuneka sihlale phi, nditsho umhlobo kaBusisiwe usithathele izihlalo?”

(So Where are supposed to sit I mean , Busisiwe' friend took our seats?)

Sbongile asks

Lili raises her head and looks at Sbongile...

“I'll eat at the high chairs in the kitchen .”

She says as she stands up.

”I'll join her.”

I say.

“Sit down!”

That voice from my brother , damn it startled Lili the same time ,I wanted to laugh but I composed myself.

“No it's fine...”

Lili says after pulling herself together...as I sit down

“I said sit down, I hate singing the same chorus again , now sit down.”

She sat down..

“Ngoku nina nobabini nifike late e dinning table so nizohlala espontshini ngcono niyenze fast cause siyahamba siya Kwa Zulu , okanye ngcono nihlale emva.”

(Now you two you arrived late at the dinning table so you will sit on the sponge and you better make it snappy cause we leaving for Kwa Zulu , or better yet stay behind)

He said in his deep voice .

“But...”

“Ndiyathemba ukuba ndizicacisile.”

(I hope I made myself clear.)

They noded and Went to fetch the Sponge as for Lili she was still a bit starteld by his voice and tone of his voice , it's like she saw a ghost.

AYANDA

I saw a picture of Glory getting married, she moved to fast , she was right she never begs, she's her own person there's no one who's her , she only one , she stands by her word...

“You know I feel like you still love Glory.”

Slindile says..

“I don't it's Just that I didn't think she could move too fast.”

I say.

“Why , because she only dated you ?”

“I Guess it's just that no guy would want a virgin at this Century , it's the 21st century for fucks sake and Glory is still living the 19th century so surely the guy only wants pussy nothing else.”

“Mhmm..”

“Yes that could be the reason ,I Mean ...”

“Ey , Ayanda , GLORY, GLORY, GLORY ! What does she have hai man , everyday it's glory This, glory that hini did she feed you a love portion hai man we also have our own issues to be stressing about not listening to you going on and on about GLORY,yeses man , uyadina man!”

She said and Walked away...mxm she's Crazy, glory is the one , who is this man who is getting married to her, I can't go to the wedding the guards might just kick me out...

GLORY

We were now on a jet to Kwa Zulu . I was really nervous about this , we finally Landed in Shake Zulu Airport, the royal drive was already waiting for us ..we were going to be staying at the royal house for the duration of our stay. We got in different cars and drove off

I was in a car with Nkosana while Lili was in a car with Asanda they really get along with my father and aunt , she said she won't get in the same car with the deep voice guy . That's what she said ,.I can tell that my brother freaks her out .

“Baby are you ready for your new life?”

Nkosana asked.

“I am definitely not ready . This is not what I wanted, I wanted to get married when I was ready not like this , I want to be my own woman first but here I am getting married hell someone's second wife, But do I had a choice? No I don't my mother wants this.”

“How I wish there's something I could do about This.”

“Well there isn't brother we just have to accept this and move on.”

He sighs.

“I can't believe you are leaving me like that.”

I smile.

“My baby is getting married.”

“Ah ah Make yourself Babies get a wife.”

“A wife neh, I think your friend would make a perfect wife.”

I looked at him.

“Don't even think about it Nkosana.”

“What?”

“You know what.”

He chuckles

“I'm serious Busi.”

“Ha ana Nkosana , you don't get to go there.”

“Where?”

“You know, fucking each other's Friend's.”

“Says someone who is getting married to my friend.”

“I didn't know and I have no choice. So wena you do.”

“I don't , so I'm gonna wife her.”

“Ha ana Nkosana man!”

“Why shouldn't I wife her?”

“Because I know you , you will play with her feelings and I don't
Want anything with her so bro she's off limit.”

“But I'm serious nje.”

“Uh uh Nkosana , I'm against it. The poor girl is even afraid if
you , you scare her ass off.”

“Talking about her ass, I could tap that.”

“Uyabona ker this is What I'm talking about .”

" Mxm." He says.

"We have arrived."

At last that was a long drive my butt hurts..

"Finally ."

Nkosana says.

We jumped of their and a red carpet was laid out right in front of the car door , a lot of people were standing outside the yard , I don't Know why but I also saw someone taking pictures of us,I'm not surprised I Mean this is the Zulu kingdom and Dlamini people. The Zulu royal was Waiting for us on the other side of the red carpet. His aunt and gogo Jabu started ululating when we walked towel them ,I was Nicki Minaj..

"Damn This is more like it. I should get married Cause wow."

Nkosana says and I chuckle along with Lili.

“Finally , we have been waiting for you Guys.”

His aunt says.

“Forgive us , we were kinda held up at home .”My father says

”We understand , what matters is that you are here.” His aunt

We greeted everyone.

“What's with the crowd ?”

Lili asks

“The people wanted to witness the arrival of their future queen
.”King Ndabezitha says

“Really that's so nice of them.” My aunt Nomvuyo says.

“Let's go in , I'm sure you guys could do with some refreshments. ”His aunt says.

”Where can I find them.”

He asks and Lili moves a bit , Nkosana man eish, i swear she feels like fainting Everytime he speaks.

“You mean the prince ? ”His father asks.

“Well I'm also a prince?” He said and King Ndabezitha Chuckled

...

“Well Nkosana he's at the back slaughtering the cow .”

They all left and left us as the ladies to go inside with the aunt , a lot of people were running around the house, it was a busy scene nje , after all the wedding is Tommorow , I haven't seen the wife.

“Our Makoti needs to sit at the rondavel.” his aunt says.

“What?!”

“Oh Yeah .”

My aunt says.

“Come with me my daughter .” His aunt is such a darling. I stood up and follow her to the rondavel that's not far of the palace. It Looked really nice on the inside , had a big bed that had white covers with a black throw.

“This is where you gonna state, you Will only come out Tommorow afternoon for your wedding.”

“Haa What if I want to go to the loo.”

”You will have to hold it in until Tommorow .”

“Haa, I'm a girl it's not healthy to hold a pee.”

”Why Will you bear us children ? ”She asks and I look down, I here her chuckle.

“I'm joking this room has a toilet but not a bathroom .”

I sighed..

“Please cover your head.”

I nod

“Tommorow you will know about how things are done in this Kingdom.”

I nodded again

”For now stay here and keep yourself busy . Good night.”

She said and Walked out

“Can you atleast get someone to bring my bags! ” I shouted behind her and she's gone,. It's gonna be a long night . I got undercovers and texted Nkosana to bring me my bags . I was also bored already And I have only been here a few minutes, this is bad , I need to find a way to get Lili and Asanda to keep me company the whole night.

My though are disturbed by a loud knock on the door ,it must be my brother, I Went to open the door and no it wasn't Nkosana but instead my so Called husband and he was carrying my bags.

"I thought Sana was gonna bring them. "I say.

"Well Ncane said I should bring them ."

That's a bummer.

"Are you gonna let me In not?"

I didn't even realize we were standing at the door.

"Oh yeah I'm sorry."

I made my way for him to enter he placed my bags in the table .

"Thanks ." I Said.

He just stood There and looked at mee " weird"

“Is there something else? ”I Asked and He snapped out if it.

“No...No there's nothing else .”

He walked to the Door and he stopped & looked at e Just As he was about to open the door.

“Aren't you bored of Sitting on your own in this hut?” He asked.

“I am but I don't think I'm allowed to have anyone here.”

“True, I'm the only one who's allowed I here, anyway good Night.” He said and left.

I don't even know why he asked me that question if he was not gonna come up with a solution for me . I took my laptop ,just as I was about to get on the bed a knock came through , I went to get the door and it was Lili , she was carrying a bag and a lunch box.

“Girl im glad that you are here.”

“You know I got you girl, infact you should thank mr Nigeria he is the one who made me come here , anyways I brought you food ”

“Thank you Lord .”

We quickly changed into our pyjamas and ate the while watching a movie.

“I tried calling you but your phone is taking me straight to voicemail. Why?”

“Yeah about that , eish your brother took it.”

“Which one?”

“Which brother do you have?”

“You mean Nkosana ?” I ask

“Yes him .”

“Why didn't you go and get it.”

“Haa Gee your brother scares the fuck out of me.”

“But why would he take it unless if you did something.”

“Of course not , you know I never had a decent talk with him , he just found me talking on the phone with Zack next thing I know the phone was snatched out of my hand and he gave me a weird look before walking away and he chuckled and his voice got me standings I there like a statue.”

Nkosana eish , if I'm talking about an arrogant jerk I'm talking about my Brother , he loves doing things his way...

“Thats strange, Did you try to get it back from him?”

I asked

“I Said I'm SCARED of him yoh , I was actually hopping that you would help me.”

“Me ? Never.”

“Come one Siwe he has a soft spot for you . All You have to do is look at him and smile then then tell him that you Want my phone back he will give it to you without hesitation.”

I laughed.

“Well you will wait until Tommorow my love cause I'm not allowed to go out of this room Until Tommorow.”

“Arggggg .”She covered her face with a pillow . I giggled .

“I want to talk to my boyfriend, please lend me your phone.”

“No I'm sure Zachariah can survive without speaking to you for a few hours.”

“Mxm you are such a bore I'm sleeping .”

She covered her face with the covers .

“Night Koti .”

“Fuck you.”

I giggled and I turned if my laptop and drifted to Sleep

KING ZWELONKOSI

Amanda Walked in our room just after instructed her to follow me...

“Where were you?”

I Asked immediately when she Walked in.

“I was with my brother.”

“Brother, the last time I remember yu said you are going to celebrate that I'm not getting married right?”

“Yeah .”

“Now When I Just asked you said you were with your brother at first you Said Friends.”

“I must be confused.”

"Oh yes you really confused. Now listen here , I don't have your time so you will gather yourself and be a good wife okay."

"But Zwelo what's going on outside?"

"Oh you mean out there,well my love I'm getting married."

"What?! But you.. "

"But what , angithi wena uyatanasa? So I'm getting married and you have no say whatsoever ."

"I do have a say Zwelo, you need my permission to get married again."

"Oh really?!"

"Yes or else I'm gonna opt for a divorce."

“Go ahead my love go ahead, I don't need your permission to get married.”

“Have you ever loved me Zwelonkosi ?”

“You know I love you Amanda but to you it doesn't look like that.”

“But why do you have to take a second wife?”

“ Because I have too ,now how about you be a good wife and go and help with my wedding . And take a bath you smell of sperms.”

She gasped and a tear escaped her eye...

“Good bye , you better bath Amanda , or else , the gun that you know I will use it on you .”

I said and Walked out...

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

CHAPTER 17

GLORY

“knock, knock”

“makoti”

Gee wake up , someone is at the door.

Lili says Shaking me ..

Mhmm...

Wake up! She Says more like shouting.

I sat up and rubbed my eyes.

What the fuck!

Go open the door.

She said and covered herself Again,I slowly walked to the door and opened and I was met by sister Asanda with some lady with a beautiful smile and a girl around Asanda's age group..

Oh my goodness ! Look at how beautiful you are .

The one who looks like my age group says

Even when you Just woke up.she says and gives me a hug and Asanda Makes her way in.

The older one gives me hug.

Oh she's the Bubbly one. While I was still paying attention to her another beautiful creature OMG This is the famous Ngwenya princess.

Are You Sure you live in this world.

I was really confused.

The ancestors really did a great job,look at you man.

I Just gave them an awkward smile.

Thank you.

Apologies, I'm Olwethu ,I'm the cousin but More if a cousin.

Says the one who is Around my age group.

I'm Ntokozo , I'm the king's last born , Zwelonkosi's and
Zwelinkosi younger sister.

The one around Asanda's age group says.

And I'm Nomalanga , the daughter in law if This family , Zweli is my husband.

She says , I knew it, she's the famous princess , wow!

I'm Busi...

“Our future queen, Zwelo's wife ” Ntokozo says

They all gave me warm smiles which I returned..I let them in..

And who's this?

Olwethu asked..

It's Lili, I was told not to bring anyone here, please don't tell anyone.

You such a darling, don't worry. Noma says..

Hey wena lilian. Olwethu calls her and I chuckle...

Lilian wake up.

Lili Wakes up ...

Its Liliana not Lilian Olwethu.

Potatoe ,potato same shit.

She says And I giggle...

Mxm. Lili says.

Uthi mxm , Nkosana weh. Olwethu says.

Oh my gosh...

Sorry , don't call him.

Lili says.

Good. Olwethu says.

Oh my baby,sisi Noma how are you?

I'm good but wena you left us just like that yesterday.

Noma says.

I'm sorry. Lili says and there was a knock on the door and a beautiful lady walked in , she's fit not big but shes ok, she's a little bit thin Around size 30 on her waist ,she had a disgusted look on her face...

Amanda , the wife, you are back ?

Olwethu asks. Oh so she's the wife

Mxm , I'm not in your mood olwethu. she says.

Hau Where were you vele, izolo awulalanga emalunde?

Olwethu asks .

Mxm, lalela (listen)...

She has a name. Noma says.

Argh whatever, the old lady said I must give you this And take a Bath and wear in a respectful manner.

She handed me a basin that had some bathing essentials, a doek and a small blanket (itshali)

Is she supposed to use her spit to take a bath?

Owlethu asked.

Go fetch her some water. Noma Said.

They really don't like her.

Why don't you fetchher some water? Amanda asked.

Ahh Excuse me , Who is married between me and you or you want me to go to ncane and tell her to go to your family to get our cows back? Olwethu said.

Mxm , the maid Will bring her bathing water.

Amanda Said and turned and Walked away ,she looked really pissed.

Your mnakwenu is a real peice of work . Olwethu said and I giggled.

Tell me about it. Noma said.

The maid walked in with a Bucket of hot water, the other followed with a bucket of cold water..

Let us Leave you girls to get ready

I'll see you later . Olwethu Said.

They all left us . We started bathing and i changed into my long white dress it was below my knees kinda long . It was close to the skin , but it looked respectable.i wrapped my head with a doek in a stylish Manner ,I also covered my shoulders with a blanket..I looked like a real Makoti, Lili was done she wore her long White dress that Hugged her body with flip flops..I was wearing my push in's.

Babe you look wow! Lili Said.

Thank you babe , you also look beautiful

Thank, let's take a selfie.

With whose phone. You don't have a phone.

I was dissing her..

Mxm.

I'm kidding.

I gave her my phone then we took a lot of selfies...

What Did you save your brother's numbers as? I can't find any Nkosana here. She says.

Sana lwam. I say.

Sana Iwan as in Like my son?

Yes, that's my Baby . I say

That's lame, you brother is a weirdo. She says.

Why? What did he do?

Nothing,call him I want my cellphone back.

Give me my phone ker.

I Said and she gave me and I video Called Sana and he answered immediately.

My Baby. He said and Lili rolls her eyes.

Hi bro.

Look at you baby you look so beautiful, guy's come and see my sister.... Not you Zwelonkosi ,so please brika net daar.

He says and I hear them laughing at Zwelonkosi...

Oh I can't wait to walk you down the aisle.

Ah ah I thought dad was the one walking me down the aisle.

Well we all gonna walk you Down the aisle even oLumkani and Lumko are here .

I smile .

Where are They?

We are here

They all say like I have beautiful cousins from my mother's side guys.

Anyways ,Nkosana, I called because I need you to give Lili her phone back .

NKOSANA! You took her phone?

Shut up nina.

They laughed..

L

Please, I will need to speak to her while u am sitting in This room and I can only do that via the phone. Please.

I gave him puppy eyes and he smiled.

Tell her to come and fetch it,she will find me Next to the kraal.

He said.

Thank you. I love you guys.

We love you too. They said and I hung up.

See I told you he was gonna give it up easily , all you had to do was to Just bat your eyelashes out .

I laughed..

Bye love I'm going to get my phone and call my man.

She quickly walked out leaving me to boredom, I decided to play some games, Take more selfies. I posted them on Instagram, some on tweeter, Pinterest, whatsapp, with people asking me if I'm getting married or what , Slindile even congratulated me , how nice?.

KING ZWELONKOSI.

I Walked in my room to take a bath and i found Amanda curled up in bed...

And nou?

I asked.

So she's the one, The gem ? She asked

What are you talking about Amanda? I asked.

I talking about her, your wife , she's beautiful, nice body ?

I sighed .

Do you love her Zwelonkosi?

I looked at her...

No I don't love her .

Oh Ohk , but where does this whole Thing put me?

I went to her and sat next to her...

You are my first wife and it will Always be like that, I won't change , I love you and not Busisiwe, I'm Just getting married to her to please the ancestors. Ok?

She nodded and I kissed her lips.

Let's pray She won't be receiving any of him.

She said pointing at my dick print..

Did you have to bring her name up?

I'm Just sayin'

Well...

I'm serious Zwelonkosi, I don't Want to share your dick with anyone.

I sighed.

Let's pray and hope that her body means nothing to you , I hope her body won't change this.

I sighed...

She has a nice body, a nice waist , she's cute I Hope it won't make you runaway from me to her.

Let's hope so .

I said .

Ok then You have my blessings Zwelo . Nothing must happen between you two, she must respect me as a first wife.

That will be upto you to tell her the boundaries not me .

I said and Walked away going to the bathroom...

CHAPTER 18

GLORY

Finally it's done, I'm officially Married to Zwelonkosi , the rude jerk ass, I can't believe this, it's surprising right? As for the kiss damn , I wanted more but not to lose my Virginity, I mean he's a good kisser, he takes the cup that one no lies... Right now we were Just sitting as ladies , I'm my rondavel some people had left some are still drinking , right now I'm with Noma, Iwethu, Asa, Ntokozo, Lili and Amanda ...

“ so how was the kiss , Busi?”

Olwethu asks...

“Why do you want to know about the kiss hau ?” I ask.

“Just want to know.”

“Well it lacked feelings . ”I said and I saw a smile on Amanda's face only if she knew I would like to Get him on bed.

“That's stupid.” Noma says.

“Amanda how long have you been with Mageba? ”I ask .

“Almost a year now.”

“Wait , you trying to tell me that, you two dated and you got married that very same year?”

“Yes , that's how it happened , same as you, you met him weeks back and he married you within a month .”

Ok bitch we ain't fighting...

“Yeah you are right.”

She was really annoyed I could Tell ... She stood up and walked out of my room...

“What's wrong with her ?”

I asked.

“Mxm lokhu ufebelina .”

(This whore)

Noma says...

“She misses a Dick njer, Just get her one and she Will be Happy, she will even rejoice, the way she knows how to handle a Dick, you can Tell she now has a whole judging by how normal she walks after sex.”

Lwethu says.

“Wait does your cousin or brother know about This?” I ask.

“Zwelonkosi Knows about her whoring ways , I don't know Why he's Still stuck up with her .”

Noma says. This is deeper than I thought.

“Amanda Fucked with Nkosana .”

“What ? My Sana?”

“Yes the one and only your Sana, she Fucked with your cousin's oLumko and lumkani.” Olwethu Said

“Erh.”

I was shocked beyond the word shocked , just then Amanda walked back in . We carried on conversing and paid no attention to her . Few minutes later Zwelonkosi Walked in he looked a bit drunk and tired.

“Okay zingane the party it's over ,I need to sleep .”

He Said with his deep Voice throwing himself on the bed.

“You are sleeping here tonight?” Amanda Asked looking horrified ..

“Yes it's my wedding night, Where did you expect me to sleep. ”

He said

“I thought you were going to sleep in my bed tonight.” Amanda said.

“Well he's not .” Olwethu Said

“Are You going or should I use my gun to make you leave Amanda ?”

He asked as for the gun part it got me scared , I don't like guns.

“Let's Leave the newly weds people . Bye guys .” Noma Said

As for Amanda she was reluctant to leave but Tye girls I mean my sister and Ntokozo pushed her to the door , they all gavee kisses before they leave. They closed the door , fuck, why did he have to come here , and on top of that I haven't changed to my pyjamas, I took off my doek now I have to undress the black dress that has a slit from my thighs, I love this dress his aunt has a really Good taste right, I changed from tradition when going to the reception. Right now I'm failing to unzip my dress.

“You know you can Just ask me to help you right ?”

I thought he was sleeping already.

“I thought you were sleeping.”

I said and he stood up and made his way to me Then he touched my back his hands were cold , he unzipped the dress slowly.

“Why do you you still have it on? They wedding ended a while ago .”

He said very close to my ear, Ila Very soft manner but his voice was failing, I could feel his warm breath hitting my neck.

“I know I was still sitting with the ladies so Yeah.”

I Said moving from him creating space between us , making me stop by the wall with him coming closer to me till I was pushed to the wall ,he chuckled.

“Mmm, you looked really beautiful today, you still do without make up .”

I had already washed the make up off my face.

“Thanks you didn't look bad either .”

He laughed a very manly sexy Laughter..I was struggling to breathe with him close to me .

“Thanks I guess.”

We kept quiet for a bit ,I could feel his Eyes on me with his breath hitting my neck, I pushed him away and I moved from the wall.

“Could you please step outside for a minute , I need to change into my pyjamas.”

“You joking right? ”He asked.

“No I'm not.”

“Haibo Busisiwe it's cold outside as you can see it's already Started raininG.”

And it was raining.

“I'll be quick.”

“You really are serious about this?”

I kept quiet. And he looked at me.

“I haven't undressed in front of a boy so please.”

“Amen! ,” he Said throwing his hands in surrender. I could tell he was surprised.

He Went outside And I only found a nightdress ,I remember packing All my pyjamas , Fuck you Lili , now I have to Wear a night dress A silky one on top of that , I took a blanket and I wrapped it around my Waist.

“Are you done yet? ”

Hasn't he Left?

“Just a second .” I Said.

“Hurry up I'm freezing out here.

You can come in .”I Said and he entered.

“That was very unnecessary. ”He Said.

“Sorry. ”He chuckled then he started laughing.

“And then the blanket?Are you that cold? ”he asked

“Mxm , good night.”

I switched off the lights , while he was still laughing .

“I still want to undress. †He said

“Whatever . ”I Said

I heard some shuffling then a few minutes later he got into bed ,very close to me, he was wearing his boxers , I loved away from him ,he came closer again , we it it until fell from the bed, which made him laugh more , I Just stood there Until he finished laughing.

“Sorry my love. ”He said.

“Please stop Getting close to me ! ”I said More like annoyed.

“I'm cold and it's your fault , so you have to keep me warm .”

what the hell!

“Come on think about it .”

I bite my Lower lip...

“Don't do that .” He said in a whisper.

“Do what?” I asked.

“Bite your Lower lip,you making me hard.”

”Go to your wife! ”I said.

“You are Also my wife.”

“Mxm.”

“You do know that someday , it could be today.. I will have to fuck you so that you can have a mini me right?”

What the Fuck is wrong with this guy.

“I'm feeling cold

you know we could talk about it undercovers ? ”He asked

“We have nothing to talk about. ”I Said.

“The sooner you accept the better for us.”

“He's so cocky , he opened the covers and patted The space .

“Come on love. ”He said and I shook my Head and got on the bed, he covered me with the blankets and held me from behind

.

“Could you please Take off this thing it's giving me unnecessary heat”

“I thought you said you are feeling cold.”

“Yes now that you are with me it's Better but this blanket of your it's making more heat.”

He said.

“You will be strong.”

I said and closed my Eyes.

“Come one Busisiwe.”

He was unbuckling it already

“What are you doing?” I asked

“I told you it's making me more hot and I can sweat Very fast, and I'm your husband so you should obey me my love.”

He said in a silly tone and he pulled off the blanket and threw it was n the floor then he fit closer to me.

“Now we can sleep comfortably.”

He whispered.

“Whatever. ”I said.

“Tell me me about yourself. ”He said

“Now?”

“Yes.”

"It's Late let's sleep I have an early morning Tomorrow."

"You are moving to the main house so you will rest, so?"

"What do you want to know?" I Asked

"Your goals , childhood etc etc."

"Ok , I'm I want to be a medical lawyer well I'm doing my training this year ."

He chuckled .

"I'm an prosecutor. "He said .

"Oh ?"

"Yes ,I work for MK law firm ."

“The one owned by Calvin ?”

“Yes , I'm the international prosecutor , only me .”

“I'm doing my training There.”

“Mhmmm nice . So do you have a boyfriend?”

This question again.

“No .”

“Mhmmm how Many exes do you have?”

“I have one ex .”

“Mmhmm so you never want to have sex?”

“What if I want to have sex? ”I asked .

“Really? ”He asked.

“No I'm joking chale” (dude)

“Mxm .” he said.

“Remember the boundaries Chale ”(dude) I said.

“Wait were you perhaps out if the country?” He asked

“Yeah why?”

“Because people who use Chale are mostly from Uganda, Ghana, Kenya , Congo etc etc.”

“Well I was staying there, schooling there.”

Wow . Why?

“Story for another day .”

“Mhmm”

“Yeah ,so Wena how many girlfriends do you have?”

“I don't have one , I have two wives.”

I chuckled.

“So how Did you and Amanda get here?”

“Long story.”

“Mhmm, I heard you talking about a gun.”

He sighed...

“I have a gun , obviously the things I do require ones safety.”

“Things you do?”

“Yeah long story.”

“Make it short. I say testing the waters..”

“Just know I'm involved in illegal operations that's all .”

“Oh.” I say.

“Yeah, hope you won't blab about it.”

“I won't . Good night.”

“So I'm not getting any.”

I kept quiet.

“Come on Busi atleast let me Muff it .”

“No !”

“Ok atleast get naked then I'll do it myself.” (masterbation)

“No .”

“Atleast let me suck the tits , or kiss till we make it.”

“Good Night Mageba.”

I Said and I closed my Eyes.

“Knock! Knock!”

“Makoti wake up.!”

You Have got to be kidding me . what do u do to deserve this ,
this Time soze.

“Makoti.”

I groaned Kickin the sheets of..

“I'm up ma.”

I Said.

“My daughter came and take your bathing water then come
and make breakfast for everyone.”

Father God . I took a pillow and I covered myself with it, I got off the bed , Turned the light's in , Then I Went to open the door

“Morning ma.” I said , she was looking fresh ,
Her aunt is a true gem.

“Morning my baby ,take this water and Bath .”

“Thank you ma. ”I said taking the water and closed the door as she left

I took the pillow and covered me face , and I let out a Loud scream, I felt like crying .

“Fuck you Zwelonkosi.”

Just as I said that he woke up..

“Whoa wait what's wrong? ”He asked.

“Mxm.”

“What are you doing up at this time?”

I Went to my bag and took out my toiletry bag.

“Well your aunt woke me up, she Said I must make breakfast for everyone”

I honestly felt like crying.

“What?! It's Five o'clock.”

“I am your wife right.”

I was looking at him.

“I want to take a Bath, could you please step outside?”

He looked at me like i was crazy

“It's still early Busi .”

”You have a room man.” I said.

“I'm supposed to move with you and sleep with you tonight again.”

“Again?!”

“Yes again.”

“Well get out I want to bath.

“ just bath ok.”

“I told you I have never bathed before a boy .”

“Hai ker, it's way too cold outside . I'll just cover my eyes with blankets , but I am not going anywhere!”

“Fine ! No peeping”

He chuckled in disbelief

“Fine!” He Said and covered himself with the blankets..I stood on my toes just to make sure and he was snoring ..

I quickly took a bath,. The was no time to be taking a serious bath . I lotioned then I wore my underwears, I wore my below the knee sleeve dress , tied the head wrap then out the small blanket over my shoulders ,I wore my push ins, I Went to discard my dirty water.

“You look Like a real Makoti.”

I ignored him and tied up the room

“Get up I need to make the bed.”

I said.

“You are so rude, what happened to asking so nicely.”

I just looked at him.

“Don't worry I'll Make it when I wake up.”

“You are still going to sleep?” I Asked.

“Yes it's still early.”

He leaned for a kiss and I looked away and he kissed my cheek .

The kitchen was clean and it was huge , it was huge in colour ..I'm Just glad that it was clean . Imagined if I had to clean it after Having such an event yesterday. I swear I would have packed my bags and hitched hike back home . I Started Making breakfast , which was simple an English breakfast. Exactly after placing everything , all the ladies Walked in besides Amanda, why isnt she up?

“Wow baby this is perfect . I didn't think you would go all way out after yesterday.” His Aunt said with a smile

“Thank you ma.”

“Me neice is good at cooking she's just lazy to do it.” My aunt says

“We will get along with each other .” His Aunt said.

“And I'll join you. ”Noma says.

“Wena enjoy your pregnancy my love .” His aunt says

“Where's your husband? ”My aunt Asked.

“Busisiwe !”

“Oh you talking to me , he's still sleeping.”

I say.

“

Well baby , dish up for him and take the food to him.” my aunt says.

“Thatha Koti ,Kotiza.” Lili said and I gave her a death stare.

“Wena when will you be a daughter in law of my house?” My aunt said.

“Me?” Lili asked.

“You exactly ,soon we will send cows at your house.” My aunt said and we all Chuckled..

“Now Busi dish up for your husband.”

“Makazi the food will get cold.”

“She's already protective of her husband, she doesn't want him to eat cold food .”

“That's not the reason but I'll go call Him .“

“Go and call him , tell him breakfast is ready .” my Aunt says.

Does being a Makoti come with some sort of compensation,soze andizi, this is too much, mostly when he has

two wives no it's too much for one, Just as I was about to walk out he was getting in.

“Morning family. ”He said and came to me and kissed my cheek that caught everyone's attention...

“Morning zwezwe . ”Noma and lwethu said and he chuckled..

Charmed...

“Let me go and take a quick bath then I'll join you guys .”

He Said and rushed upstairs, just then Amanda rushed walked in , she was wearing yesterday's clothes...

“Where are you from wena? ”His Aunt asked.

“I slept at the rooms outside.”

She said and walked upstairs and After a few minutes he walked in wearing his vests and sweatpants , he looked hot... then Amanda walked in she was wearing a long dress and Noma Laughed...

“Sorry, eish my throat....” She said more like Lying.

“Erh thixo , thethelela, Amanda in a long dress.” Olwethu Said.

“Yeah I'm a Makoti.” She said.

“Looks like you have a competition mtase .” Lili said.

“Leave the other child alone nina man and dish up for your husbands. ”My aunt said.

“We don't have husbands.” Lili, Ntokozo and Olwethu Said.

“Well , Liliana dish up for your soon to be husband Sana. ”My aunt said.

“Lili gasped,” you should see the fear on her face.

“Olwethu dish up for lumko and Ntokozo dish up lumkani then Asanda dish up for everyone along to with Amanda.”

We dished up ...

“Thank you my love. ”Nkosana said to the Shaking Lili.

We were now in my bedroom well they moved everything from the rondavel and I have to say the room is big , and Amanda was not happy..

“So did you Give it to him?” Olwethu asked.

“No , like we have boundaries , I won't give it to him .”

“Why?” They all Said

“Because I don't want to .”

“Amen! ”

They all said.

“So wena...”

“Yebo Injalo as long as Amanda is on the picture i won't.”

I said and they all looked at me ...

TO BE CONTINUED..

CHAPTER 19

GLORY

WEEK LATER

it's been a week now and I'm settling good with my in-laws we get Along well besides Mnakwethu Amanda she's never here, everytime she dresses up and looks good and goes out only to come after a Couple of days and Zwelonkosi doesn't say anything , who does that? My family left two days ago , and I miss them so much ,I don't go out ,u Know no one from here, all I do is wake up and do the Household chores alone , Sometimes Nomalanga helps me , I'm not complaining but I don't mind her helping me but she's pregnant , the only Thing I'm complaining about is working alone , while Amanda is galavanting that's something Im against .

No one questions What she does and it's wrong. I'm at the kitchen and Amanda walks downstairs Wearing trousers, I didn't Know that you are allowed to wear trousers if you are a

married woman in the palace , you can wear trousers but not in the presence of the king ...

“I'm out . Tell Zwelonkosi .”

She says .

“Who will cook?” I ask.

“You are here so you can manage right Mnakwethu?”

“Are you for real , while I'm cooking What are you doing?”

I ask.

“I'll be working?”

I Chuckle.

“Working? What kind of work Amanda heh? I mean no work or job that Makes a woman sleep over and come back After two days.”

She looks at me..

“Unless if you are you Know...?”

“I'm what ?you trying to say I'm selling my Body?”

“I didn't say that , I wanted to finish my sentence with unless if you are a doctor or nurse , you look like one , it would suit you no lies.”

“Mxm , well I'm not a doctor.”

“Then you are a ...?”

“What are Yuu trying to say Busisiwe, huh listen here my love if you have no words to say just shut up !”

“Whoa calm your tits down, why are you fighting, we are talking right Mnakwethu ? ”I asked

I don't like noise hence I'm calm...

“Well since you want to say something well love I'm not like you who jumped from my brother to my husband, who's next? My father?”

“Your brother? ”I asked.

”Yes my brother! Ayanda , you fucked with him and now you are fucking with my husband , what is it?”

“Whoa brika bova, firstly I never Fucked with your brother ok and second I never Fucked with your husband.”

“You are lying , I know he fucked you man, listen he's my husband ,mine alone Nd he gets to ear my cake alone.”

“You mean our husband , and oh while your cake is also eaten by others, I'm Just asking.”

“At least I'm not like you, from my brother to my husband.”

“Me and you are totally different Amanda, unlike you I don't fuck with friends from our husbands to my brother, cousins who's next my uncle?”

”Mxm .”

She said and Started walking.

”You are right, I fucked with him, I mean Zwelonkosi , he came Inside me , you should have warned me That he's to big , but I'll get used to him , you Know , maybe he left a little mini here Inside me.”

I said rubbing my Belly and she walked out pissed, pathetic bitch ...

“Sisi Busi .”Ntokozo says..

“Hello love.”

“Who were you talking to? Amanda?”

“Argh she Went out right?”

“Yes.”

”Mhmm she's going to sell.”

I laughed..

“Hai Ntokozo.”

“It's the Naked Truth .”

I laugh more and she joins me.

“Where's your brother?”

“He's at Ma' s room ”

Speaking of his mother I haven't seen her since git here, I always feel like I'm not allowed to go in her room, Since Amanda doesn't go in ,I think I'm also not allowed...

“Oh ok.”

“Well let me love and leave you , I have a video call with mtase.”

“Mtase.?”

“Yes Mtase , Asanda!”

“Oh ok good bye ker.”

I say and she runs upstairs...my phone rings just as I just added chutney in my lamb chops. Its Lili.

“Hello my love.”

I say and all I hear is sobs...

“Babe, what's wrong?” I ask

“He dumped me Gee .”

“Who?”

“Zack dumped me .”

“Why would he do that, is he cheating on you, did he cheat on you?”

”No , he wasn't, I called him and he wasn't answering my phone calls , now When I just Went to his apartment, he ended things he said I am cheating, he called me and a male voice answered my call and the male voice Said “ she's busy in the shower and sge has moved in stop calling her , you are not her type” he ended things just like that.”

This has Nkosana written all over it.

”Im sorry babe , I'm really sorry.”

”It's okay it's just that I don't have any idea who answered my call while I was on the shower, and he even blocked me , he Said he will open a protection order for me.”

“Oh baby , I'm sorry , how I wish I was there to comfort you , I'm sorry .”

“It's okay , enough about me , how are things with Mnakwenu?”

“Argh this bitch just told me she's related to Ayanda how I jumped from her Brother to her husband .”

“Mxm that one.”

“Yeah she left , don't know when she'll be back.”

“Yoh.”

“Yeah listen babe I gotta go , I'll send some Money to please you, ...”

“No that won't be necessary, some one sent money on my account , it's 15 000 rands.”

“Oh , then use it.”

“No I won't what if it was sent to the wrong person and the bank will Want me to repay it.”

“Trust me there's no such.”

”I can't bye bye Gee.”

”But...”

That's it she hung up in me.

I dialed Nkosana's number and he answered on the second ring.

“Somebody misses me.”

“No I don't .”

“Ouch that hurts.”

“Not More than what you Did Ayanda!”

“What did I do ?”

“Why did you pick up Lili's phone When her boyfriend called her?”

“You on about that?”

“Yes

Advertisement

I'm on about that,do you know how broken She is ? ”

“I'll go see her then she will be happy.”

“You are heartless Nkosana.”

“What did I do? My mistake was to love a girl .”

“Love Nkosana, you will hurt her in the process .”

“Who said so? Did you perhaps see my future with her?”

“No but you will date her and she's an I overthinker, she loves easily, she falls in love so hard and you will be required to Take a royal wife and she will be broken.”

“And who said I'll get another wife , What if she's chosen by the ancestors ?”

“Well...”

”Dade let me tell you , I'm going to wife to your friend like it or not , you Know what this Saturday I'm sending a letter to her family , and I'm visiting her today .”

“Amen.” I say.

“Hallelujah .” He says and I chucke...

“How are things with your sister wife.”

“Good I guess.”

“If you say so good bye.”

“Bye.”

He hangs up after that.

I switch of the stove and went upstairs, and I pass by By Mother in laws room and I peep through and he's feeding her how nice? She was struggling to open her mouth,she looked weak and pale...

“ Let me go wash this while you sleep ok”

He Said and walks to the door and I hide myself with the curtain, I came out After he had reached downstairs , I opened the door and she opened her eyes , she looks like Zwelonkosi and Zweli but she's light like Ntokozo...

“ Y...o...ou...c...a...ame... ”

That were her First word's and I nodded and I walked up to her , I saw her Crying and I went to her and sat next to her and I hugged her, I found my self Crying, I don't know why , but tears just fell from my eyes to her forehead...

“What's wrong?”

He Asked and I Turned and his mother indicated he should shut up , and he did,.I kept on Rubbing her back slowly with her doing the same thing , I pulled out of the hug and Looked at her teary eyes...

“ You may rest now ”

I said and she nodded slowly as she closed her eyes I Went to Zwelonkosi...

“Let's leave her to rest.”

I Said..

“What happened to my mother?”

He Asked he had a worried look on his face...

“She Will wake up feeling better trust me .”

I said as I held him by his Waist indicating we should go and he Walked out with me slowly , looking back at his mother's room.

AYANDA

So Glory is really Married , What Hurts is that to a Rich man, who happens to be my sister's husband, I won't lie it Hurts, Because my words didn't mean anything to her , she never came back to me , I'm on a video call with my sister right now...

“I wanted to kill her the same and exact moment.”

She said, she was fuming and ith anger.

“What Did she say exactly?” I asked.

“She said I'm a Bitch what what doctor and she Said there's a possibility she's carrying a little Zwelo , Zwelonkosi promised me That she will never sleep with her but he did.”

She said..

“So what are you going to do?” I asked.

“I don't know. I ran out of ideas , I'm clueless on how to take her out.”

“How about witchcraft?”

I asked.

“I don't know anything about witchcraft.”

“Not that kind of witchcraft man , or give him a baby.”

“Like really, I have been having it raw with him for almost my relationship with him and no.we don't have a mini Zwelo , Maybe I'm infertile.”

“Go to the hospital and check.” I said.

“You are not helping Aya , Like serious your ideas are all stupid .”

“Wow, I was just trying to help Amanda.”

“Mxm. ”She said

LILIANA

I was watching my TV series well I Asked for a sick leave at my work place, I'm an accountant , I got this job months Back , I have three to Four months working there. I have to say this Zack situation Left me Broken, Zack was my first love, my Breaker, he took my virginity and kow he broke me again, he Broke my vagina now he Broke my heart, someone Knocks on the door And I picked my self and I opened the door only to find The terrifying Guy, Gee's brother Nkosana...

“Hey how Did you get my address?”

I ask and he chuckles..

“Are you gonna let me in?”

He asks.

“Sure.”

I say making a way for him to get in and he sits on the couch.

“I'm hungry prepare something for me to eat .”

“I didn't cook.”

I say.

“What?! What were you going to bed with? ”

He asks and looks Next to my couch.

“With this?”

He asks holding my Simba Chips packet. I shrug my shoulders, I have never been able to say a single word to this guy, he scares the day lights of me.

I asked a question.

“Y..yes.”

“Glory told me about what happened and I guess your boyfriend Never loved you hey, are You sure you are were the only one he was dating?”

I shrug my shoulders

“What do you want here? ”I ask

“I'm here to take you home .”

“This is my home unless of you talking about my home town.”

“Don't worry , you will.be staying in the palace with your husband.”

He says..

“Husband? Palace?”

I was really confused..

“Yes , I married you Today and I sent cows to your family so , please pack so we can leave, We will be driving there.”

I Just stood there stunned.

“Are we leaving or what, if you want to leave tomorrow I have no problem , my love.”

He says with a chuckle...

No we will drive there in the morning it's late now.

“Understandable .”

He says and stands up and makes his way to the bedroom.

“You will find me in the bed Ready for you.”

He said as he walks away

Now I have to spend the night with this creepy guy...

GLORY

It was already in the evening , I was resting , I Took a bath and went to take a nap and I was woken up by the shouting Ntokozo , I quickly rose from the bed and I went to the bathroom and washed my face and Went to the room where the moise was coming from and it was Mother in law's room, I knocked and I found them all gathered , I gasped as I saw her...

“Is this true?”

I ask.

“Yes , she's awake sisi Busi ,my mother is awake .”

Ntokozo said and I looked at the brothers, they were all Smiles, his mother looked at me.

“You came again ?”

She asked and I nodded ... Zwelonkosi Looked up at me.

“Come.”

She said and his aunt nodded and I Walked up to her and I sat next to her.

“You are Lolo's wife?”

I looked at him and I nodded , I see Zwelonkosi has many nicknames

”He finally found a gem , I'm happy.”

She Says and I couldn't help but smile.

“We now have two gems in the family Nomalanga and Busisiwe.”

She says.

“Uhm I'm glad you are awake I should I should leave you to rest now.”

I said and she kissed my forehead .

“Good night, I'll come see you in the morning.”

I Said

“Good night, that won't be necessary , I'll be walking tomorrow , I'll even prepare breakfast for you.”

She said and I smiled.

“Goodnight.”

I said and I walked out.

TO BE CONTINUED!!!?

Apologies on the errors !

CHAPTER 20

GLORY

I woke up to my ringing alarm , I checked the time and it was 05:30 yeah that's the time I wake up , breakfast must be ready by 07:00, I woke up and straightened the Bed and went to the in-suite bathroom and I did my hygiene process, and lotioned then wore by black umbrella skirt that was hugging my body Just fine , I also wore a white long sleeve T-shirt, wrapped a doek, then put on a blanket on my shoulders , I then wore my flip flops and applied Vaseline on my lips then walked out going downstairs..

I found her already on her feet preparing breakfast, she was singing, she was happy , I don't know for What but she deserves to be happy...

“Sawubona ma”

(Greetings)

I Said and she Turned to look at me...

“Hii sthandwa.”

“How are you?” I asked.

“I'm good thanks to you my love.”

She says.

“How did you sleep?”

“Like a baby.” she said.

“Glad to hear that. ”I said.

”Breakfast will be Ready soon.”

“You shouldn't have bothered yourself, I would have woken up and prepared breakfast .”

“And risk your sleep.”

“I'm now used to waking up early ma.”

“Well now you have me,we will wake up together and prepare breakfast together .”

She Said and I smiled.

“Can I help you with anything? ”I asked.

”Sure, please slice the tomatoes for me.”

She said and I Took the tomatoes and she came to me and held my hands.

"Thank you."

She Said.

"Thank you for getting married to my son, Even if you don't have any feelings for him, What You did is big, you saved me from the clutches of death , you don't know how it was , I was there in the dark place, With gogo trying to talk and plead with the ancestors, it was horrific , thank you."

"It's okay ."

"No it's not okay,now you are stuck up with Amanda and you are sharing your husband , thank you Busisiwe, I can never thank you enough ."

"It's fine, you don't have to thank me ma,all we need to do is forget about the past and focus on the future."

I Said and I wiped her tears And she hugged me ,we were interrupted by a Chuckle and it was the guys Running from the stairs to the kitchen.

“You Will fall”

Ma said .

“Sawubona ma, Busi.”

Zwelinkosi Said and kissed her cheek and Zwelonkosi came to me and kissed my cheek, he has that mentality, he then Went to his mother and kissed her cheek and sat Down and his father walked downstairs

“Sawubona.”

(Greetings)

He Said and we all greeted back and soon we were joined by the cousin's Noma and Ntokozo. We ate breakfast and I cleared

up, I was left with ma and Ncane in the kitchen , Amanda Walked in, she's now coming back from work..

“Sawubona.”

She said.

“Amanda.”

Ma said and she Almost dropped her bag.

“M...ma.”

“Yes Where were you?”

”Uhm my brother .”

She Said, she's always at her brother right?

“Mhmm.”

Ma Said.

“It's good to see you back on your feet ma.”

Amanda said.

“Mhmm, now go up and bath and come and cook lunch.”

Her eyes popped.

“Yebo ma.”

She Said and walked upstairs, it looks like mother in law is strict.

AMANDA

"Oh gosh she's Back,no more partying away with this old hag here"

I Said to Ayanda.

"Who are you talking about? "He asked.

"Zwelo's mother is awake, she's Even in the kitchen,do you know what? She said I must Hurry and bath then prepare lunch."

"Amanda lunch , Amanda and Cooking?"

"Yeah today I'll touch the pot,I don't Even know how to cook an egg bro ."

"Eish Sorry."

“Your sorry's won't work, this has Glory written all over it, I can feel it, I need to Take her out.”

“You right.”

“Yeah I take out glory she comes back to you and I get my husband back.”

“That's how it' is.”

“Well how do we take her out? ”I Asked.

“Witchcraft.”

“What?! I have Never bewitched anyone in my whole life Ayanda.”

“Not like that man, we will buy pills that are a poison and we poison mother in law and we place the bottle of the pills in Glory and you gonna request them to search all of Them.”

“What?! I must poison my mother in law are You mad?”

“No silly, you will eat the plate, you will make glory Take the food to mother in law and you will ask to taste her food and you eat the poisoned food.”

“I'm poisoning myself!”

“Not really , you will drink something that will make you weak for a Couple if hours and They will blame Glory and she will.be kicked out.”

“Oh so I pretend to be poisoned.”

“Yeah.”

“Mhmm sounds interesting.”

“I Know right.”

He said.

“That's why I love you , I'll go to the chemist and get the necessary stuff.”

“Ok love.”

“We will talk bro , I gotta Rush.”

I said.

“I love you.”

“Me too.”

I Said and Hung up , I Went to take a shower, I smell of sex like Argh , I lotioned and wore my dress and walked downstairs and found them all there.

“I'm here.”

I say

“Prepare lunch for everyone Amanda.”

“Uhm Busisiwe please come and help me.”

She attempted to stand...

”Sit Down Busisiwe.”

Mother in law said.

“You will prepare lunch alone, Just Like you go out alone while Busisiwe do everything alone , today it's your day now go on ntombi.”

Mother in law Said and I Walked to the kitchen, how do I start cooking pap like I know nothing , I don't even know how should you turn the Stove on, I know nothing, I take out my phone and Google a good recipe and I take out all the ingredients and start cooking...

LILIANA

“Here we are .”

Nkosana says as we pack at the royal house and I see everyone is outside , he comes to my Door and opens it for me and I get out of the car and he instructs the guards to bring the bags in , his aunt welcomes us with a smile on her face...

“Welcome home my love.”

His aunt says and I smile faintly.

“Thank you ma.”

“The maid will show you your bedroom , I told them to make look ncaa since a boy was staying there alone .”

“Ohk ma thank you.”

“You are welcome my love. We humbly apologize with the way things were done , we Just couldn't wait when the former queen made a decision we need to act fast.”

“It's okay ma, I understand.”

It's not ok totally not ok,now I'm married to a prince more especially a scary and creepy prince...I Walked up to the room

that the maid showed me , he Walked in and held me by my waist.

“I'm sorry .”

”It's fine.”

I don't Know for what but it's fine...

“This wasn't the right way to get you.”

I turned and looked at him...

“Wait what do you mean this wasn't the right way to get me,?”

He kept quiet...

“Whoa you are the one who answered my call? You are the reason why Zack dumped me?”

“It was gonna happen sooner or later , that good for nothing boyfriend of yours was cheating in you and I saved you from his clutches of being Hurt more.”

He said and I gasped...

“Zach was cheating on me?” I asked.

“Yes.”

I sat down on the edge of the bed and he also did the same he held my hands and kissed them.

”I'm sorry,but Trust me When I say this, you will be happy here, I love you and eventually you will love me to when time goes by who knows Maybe you already love me , can we forget about Zachariah and focus on us and having a little me.”

I nodded and he kissed my forehead..

GLORY

It was now late at night we had to order something to eat for lunch since Mnakwethu didn't finish cooking on time but she said the food will be before supper we are supposed to Eat supper at 18:30 but now it's already seven and we cannot let the King go to Bed with takeaways while he has a wife and daughter in laws , just the the table is set and the food looks yummy for me I don't know about the rest , I just can't wait to eat nje .
Zwelonkosi opens the chair for be ASI sit down and Amanda comes to the table..

“Busi move that's my chair.”

She Says ,I'm sitting next to Zwelonkosi , I Just look at her , I mean she can sit Next to me ...

“Move that's my sit as the first wife.”

So Zwelonkosi is not gonna say anything , I don't expect him to say anything vele , I get up...

“Sit down Busisiwe , Amanda you found her sitting , there are spaces on this table , you can pick one of them.”

Ncane says.

“But that's my chair as the first wife Ncane.”

“And I Said you can sit anywhere you want , that's being rude, for making someone stand up while they are seated , Hai man sit down .”

Ncane says and she sits next to Ntokozo , with a pissed look, ma dish up for the King and noma does the same with Zweli...

“Aren't you gonna dish up for me?”

Zwelo asks and I take the plate and dish up for Him and Ntokozo , while the cousin's dish up for themselves... The King takes the first spoon and he Makes an ugly face and the Queen does the same...

“What did you put in This Rice?”

Ma Asked.

“What's wrong?”

Zwelo asks as for everyone They just puked the food on their plates and I and Zwelo take the first spoon and he pukes the food and I try to swallow it.

“I asked you a question Amanda ,I expect an answer!”

She Said pouring Father water to drink.

“Amanda answer !”

Zwelonkosi says. Olwethu cuts the meat and it's uncooked on the inside, it has Blood coming out.

“What's this?”

Ncane asks.

Mina I want to know What she added... Whatever it is she added Cayenne pepper and garlic cloves, and she added a black pepper in top of that .

“Where did you find These recipe?” Olwethu asks

“Google. ”She Says.

“Google Amanda? Like really, Google will make you Cook uncooked food man , what I took a bite and my Baby suffocated because of the food that you cooked!”

Nomalanga says.

“Uhm ...let me prepare something quick for you Guys.”

I say as I stand up , gathering everything , here I thought the food was going to be Good but no I found raw meat.”

“Hai man if you don't know how to Cook just say so and we will fetch our cows back man ,a woman at your age doesn't know how to Cook .mihlola le.”

Ma says.

“Ma calm down it's not good for your health.”

Zwelonkosi says and she sits down trying to compose her anger while Ntokozo helps me tidy up the table... The only quick meal

I can think about is Spaghetti and meat balls ,I quickly lit the stove on and prepare it

After what felt like forever I serve the food , I may not be friends to Amanda or maybe not like her but what they said to her,I didn't like it , atleast she tried the least they could do is to appreciate that she did her best to Cook but they saw it as an opportunity to chatsise her , as I want to sit she's now sitting at my chair ,mxm she deserves whatever They Told her,I sit next to Ntokozo , It's Almost half past seven already, by eight we need to be serving dessert and I doubt she prepared any dessert , I take a bite of maybe 5 forks of spaghetti and I stand up...

“Makoti Where are you going?”

Ma asks.

“To the kitchen Ma, to prepare dessert.” I say.

“Are you full already ?”

"Yes ma, I didn't have much appetite ."

"Ok my love ."

She Says and I went to the kitchen to prepare some quick dessert, it won't be anything fancy, anything sweet it's a dessert .

After eating everything and clearing the table I Went straight to my room to take a shower before I could go to the shower Zwelonkosi came in...

"Can I help you?"

I ask.

“I Just came to say thank you.”

He said, I knew what he was talking about.

“It's fine it's pleasure.”

I say and he walks out and I go to the bathroom..

ZWELONKOSI

I never thought my mother would make it just Like that,I thought she was gonna leave me but she didn't all thanks to gorgeous G , she really did a lot for me, and here I thought she was a bad person, she has a good heart,I walked in my room And found Amanda Busy on the phone, I changed Into my pyjamas ...

“So you didn't Say anything vele, you didn't Stand up for me infront of your family.”

She said.

“What are you on about Amanda?”

“I'm on About your family insulting me infront of you and you said nothing Zwelonkosi.”

“What did you want me to do? Insult my mother, is that it?”

I Asked with a quirked eyebrow.

“No but you could have said something , you let Busisiwe take my seat Zwelonkosi.”

“Atleast you got to sit next to me mos.”

“But still Zwelonkosi , you could have stood up for me, atleast I tried my best! ”

“Ey don't you Dare raise your voice on me , it's not my fault you don't know how to cook.”

She gasped.

“Wow Zwelonkosi why did you marry me if I don't know how to cook?”

”I don't know yazi. Maybe for your pussy, I think I made a huge mistake by marrying you ”

“Wow Zwelonkosi what's that supposed to mean?”

I wore my slides and walked to the Door.

”Zwelonkosi I'm talking to you .”

“Figure it all out yourself.”

I said.

“Where are you going Zwelonkosi?”

“To sleep ”

“You are going to sleep with her right?”

I kept quiet.

”I Asked you a question!”

“So ? What if I'm going to Sleep with her , she's my wife angithi ,I can do anything I want with her.”

”Who's gonna Sleep with me if you are going to sleep with her.”

“Who do you usually sleep with when you are at “ work”?”

I said and Walked out, I went to Busisiwe's room and I opened the door she was applying lotion on her body , a towel wrapped around her torso ,she was even playing cool music, I Walked in and closed the door In a silence manner, I Walked up to her , and I took the lotion from the table, I guess she doesn't here a figure standing behind her, I applied the lotion on her back and she froze for a bit...

“It's me.”

I said and she calmed Down I could tell she's uncomfortable with someone touching her, I applied the lotion slowly while kissing her neck and her shoulders, she attempted to Turn and look at me but I blocked her and continued planting cold kisses on her back and I Turned her to face me and I smashed my lips on hers my hands in her ass holding it tight ,not fitting in my hands , she's like Amanda she does have an ass . She pulled out of the kiss.

“I'm sorry.”

She said.

I smashed my lips on hers again I deepened the kiss and thank god she didn't stop me....you can tell by the kiss that she's a good kisser and i was more than willing to teach her things....my hand went under her towel care fully then i felt her body tense up and i stopped kissing her and kissed her forehead***

“We.. can't do this Mageba.”

She Said

“Relax sthandwa sam we won't make love i just wanna worship your beautiful and glowing skin and your sexy as fuck body please .We won't have sex until you are Ready”

I said

TO BE CONTINUED

CHAPTER 21

KING ZWELONKOSI

“Please”

I said and she nodded and I started kissing her again after sometime i left her lips and i started kissing her neck..shit i started sucking on it and a moan escaped her lips fuck that made my blood boil and my heart dance with excitement instantly...my hands went inside the towel and she wasn't wearing any bra

shit i felt my body vibrate..my hands reached her breasts and i squeezed them gently still tracing my tongue up and down her neck then sucking it gently...fuck her moan sand her calling my name drove me crazy,i pulled her upper body up while i was still between her legs and i took of the towel and made her lie on the bed she was naked and her nipples were erect yeses i felt my body shake and i started kissing her hard while playing with her

erect nipples then my lips left her lips and they went back to her neck licking it and sucking it ...i placed her down and i went to her breasts and i circled my tongue on her hard nipples

i started sucking on them while she moaned loud....after sometime i started kissing and biting her body from her neck goin down,when I was done with her upper body i pulled both her legs up and she immediately put her hand on her pussy shutting her legs but i opened them and i got her hands off her coochie.....damn my dish was staring at me,shit it looked beautiful as , it was nicely shaved, oily and fuck and dripping wet yeses my body shook again and as for my dick it was hard and painful as fuck...eish i went up to her face and she had her hands on her face hiding it and i pulled them off with a smile face and she looked away***

“Look at me my love”

I said I noticed my voice was deeper than usual then she looked at me***

“Please don't hide yourself from me ok, look i need you to trust me I don't know What I'm feeling for you but what I know is that its deep and coming from my heart , and I make this this promise I won't break your virginity unless im 100%sure that you're ready but now my love I just wanna explore and worship your body ok please let me, it's okay if you not comfortable I'll stop ok.”

I said

she nodded and i started kissing her while squeezing her breasts then i went to kissing her neck and nibbling her nar with my tongue then my one hand traveled down to her my dish and i rubbed her clit,fuck her moans were driving me absolutely crazy....some few seconds later she cried out my name and her body shook uncontrollably...the fuck, did she just come ?

any way i smiled then i looked at her....her eyes were shut and she was biting her lower lip and breathing heavily.....i went back to licking and sucking her neck cause i haven't even started with her yet....i kissed her body all the way to her nana and i licked it causing her to call out my name then i started muffing

her...i ate her pussy up hard....licked,sucked and nibbled her clit like nobody's business...she cried out with her lower body going up and down i used my hands to hold her still and i continued eating her pussy up until she screamed out loud my name and her body shook uncontrollably again while she released

on my face...I took out a straw and I Inserted it on her nana sipping her juices like a juice they are, I licked her clean then i went upto her face and i started kissing her hard making her taste herself then i pulled out of the kiss and i kissed her nose then her fore head and i bit gently her chin..

“Are you fine?”

I asked her with a smile in my face.

“Ye.. yeah I'm okay.”

“Damn my cake is delicious as fuck.”

I said and she looked down, oh she's shy, fuck my boner...

“Come on let us go rinse you off.”

I said and I picked her up bridal style, I need to gym more if I'm going to be carrying her , the thing is Amanda is not thick , she's thin but has a bit of curves, so with this one she has curves and her edges are ncaa..

After taking a shower , I left her at the bed , and I Went to the bedroom, to answer my phone call ...

GLORY

WHAT ever Zwelo did to me was fire like I was in another world where nothing and nobody mattered yho i won't lie and say otherwise cause that felt like i was on heaven... even though i felt uncomfortable at first because I feel like I just cheated cause there's Amanda in the picture but after what he said to

me i just decided to take a leap of blind faith and just trust him with my body.

I just didn't know it was this good anyway now he went to the bathroom and lord have mercy yho his dick looked bad inside those shorts he's wearing and i saw that they were also soaking wet where the tip of it was, I got undercovers as I wait for him..

I think i dozed off while waiting for him cause I'm waking up to him sucking my breasts and a moan escapes my mouth then he stops and comes up to my face and we kiss,after some time we pull out of the kiss and he stares at me with serious look

“and then?”

“ I told you I don't know What I'm feeling for you and I will never hurt you intentionally , and please trust me when I say I'll do anything for you please and thanks for giving me a chance and for accepting me with all in me...”

“Whoa wait Zwelo”

I said and he looked at me.

“I don't think I can do this , I mean I feel like I'm a side chick in this whole thing and...”

“I Know it's all arranged and all but can we forget all that?”

“The boundaries Zwelo...”

he just kissed me instead with his soft,pouted and thick lips then he pulled out of the kiss and got off the bed and he went back to the bathroom and came back and scooped me upbridal style and we went to the bathroom..... Jesus Christ of Nazareth when he took off his shorts so he can join me in the shower,i saw his huge dick and i swallowed hard but only to choke on my spit geez it was huge and long.... he brushed my back gently while i coughed my lungs out when that spit went through the

wrong pipe mxm he was laughing i think at my reaction when i saw his huge hard shaft

I'm not sure if I'll handle all that inside my pussy because it's huge, I stopped coughing and we had a naughty shower without sex involved of course yho i dont think my tiny pussy could have handled that huge shaft....we went out and he dried me up then got undercovers naked...

In the morning I woke up with his grip tight around my waist, his dick poking me, I tried to get out of his grip but it was tight ...

“Zwelo let go.”

I said and he mumbled something I didn't hear him properly..

“Zwelo let go!”

I said and he woke up ...

“Where are you going this time.”

“I have to prepare breakfast remember?”

I said.

“This time ?”

“Yes this time, now let me go.”

I said and he let go and I got out of bed and I Went to take a bath, I went out to my room with towel wrapped around my torso, he was on his phone , typing something...

“Please excuse me , I need to lotion and wear some clothes.”

I said and he looked at me shocked..

“What?”

I asked.

”Even After the steamy session we had you still don't Want to undress in front of me.”

”I'm not comfortable ok, and what happened yesterday meant nothing , and it won't Happen again

got it, me and you are nothing but friends, capish”

I said.

“Ouch I feel used but its ok, I love it when you say capish .”

“He said chuckling , is he okay?”

Zwelo out.

“I can't go out now , you need to go out first .”

He said.

“Okay at least wait for me in the bathroom till I finished doing my business.”

He looked at me.

“Are you serious?”

“Yes.”

“Fine!”

He said and fixed his boner and walked to the bathroom and I checked if he's not peeping and he was not I heard the shower

running and I lotioned and I felt his hands on my towel already taking it off , Thixo this guy....

“I want to dress up Zwelonkosi man .”

I said .

“We can dress Up together .”

“Ha.ana remember ma is not okay to be preparing breakfast alone.”

“fuck !” He cursed and let go of my body he Went back to the bathroom and I carried in with my business then went downstairs and prepared breakfast,she was not up today...

Anyways at 07:00 they all came downstairs and Zwelo included and he looked at me with a smirk , oh gosh , look at me now! Shy! A whole me! Shy! Amanda Walked downstairs and she was already beautiful as always , make up guys make up, see her without make up she looks like a wrong turn Ready to eat...

NARRATED

Slindile was on the phone call with Leon, who happens to be the Father of her unborn baby, she was at Ayanda's apartment , Ayanda went out to buy something to it...

“I wanted to do an abortion .”

She said.

“Then why didn't you do it, now this is going to ruin my relationship with my wife.”

“I tried ok.”

“Don't say you tried Slindile we are in this mess because of your foolishness , your careless behaviour.”

“Don't put the blame on me, I didn't plan this pregnancy ok, so stop blaming me and be a man and face the facts Leon!”

“Be a man , are you for real Slindile , I must be a man, how sure am I that you are carrying my child?”

“What's that supposed to mean?”

“I don't know hence I'm asking you.”

“I'm carrying your child damn it, I have proof ok.”

“ There's nothing I can do at this moment Slindile.”

“What do you mean Leon,?”

She asked and the door swung open and Ayanda Walked in.

“I'm pinning this pregnancy on Ayanda you know how much of a psycho he is, if anything happens to me leon just know you are at fault , you will be the reason trust me.”

She said and Hung up and she Turned only to be met by Ayanda.

“Which Leon?”

He asked and she kept quiet with her body Shaking.

“I asked which leon man!”

He roared...

“The married Leon .”

She Said and he brushed his head and he paced up and down.

“Who's child is that?”

He asked and she kept..

“I asked you a question Slindile!”

“It's not yours but his.”

“You pinned the pregnancy on me ? Hence you were trying by all means to convince me to let you abort. You , you pinned this Whole thing, I lost Glory because of you ?”

“I'm sorry Aya it wasn't my intention I was going to tell you the truth.”

“When?! When?! Huh?! If I didn't walk in here you were going to continue with this lie right?”

She shook her head no.

“You Said I'm a psycho right, I'll show you what psycho is.”

He said getting closer to her and he slapped her.

“You will lose that bastard child now,!”

“Please Ayanda...”

“No you will die, now right a suicidal letter .”

“Aya”

He took a pen and a paper and he gave it to her .

“Write a suicidal note now , right everything that you regret and apologize for all wrongs that you did now!”

He said strangling her

“Write !”

She took the paper and pen and wrote a suicidal note after a while she finished writing and Ayanda read the paper and he Chuckled.

“Good Girl !”

“Now I'll kill you.”

“P.. please don't do this please Aya.”

She said while he was strangling her , he did that until she passed out and he picked her up and Walked Outside going to his car, he went back to his apartment and went to take the letter and pen , he then Went to his car and drove out..

After what felt like forever he arrived at her apartment and took out the Keys and he unlocked it and he got in with her and he locked the door and wore his gloves and went to the bathroom and ran her some water and he put her inside the bath tub and he made her lie there,he then slit her both if her wrists and she bled and he wiped the finger prints on the pen and he went to check up on her as she drowned the water was now red because of her blood he then Went to the Sitting room and he took the letter and placed it on top of the Table at her bedroom and he Walked out and wiped the finger prints on the door then he Walked out leaving her drowning in the water.

Ayanda was now in his apartment he was pacing up and Down as the memory of killing Slindile playing in his head...

“SHE LIED TO ME! SHE DESERVED TO DIE,YES SHE DESERVED TO DIE”

He Kept on saying that over and over though it was already night time, he was even doubting to go to bed because of the memory playing back in his head...

TO BE CONTINUED!!!!

A message From Zwelo : Niyawuthanda umdavazo (you love sex)

CHAPTER 22

AMANDA

I have been calling Ayanda for hours now he doesn't respond to my calls and as Sister I'm worried about him, Ayanda is not okay mentally, he once had an accident when he was still young and it happened that the accident caused a damage to his mental health, he was in a psychiatric hospital , This was also caused by the abuse my father used to do to my mother that's when until she died and Since then that made things worse for Aya , he was doing good that's when they discharged him, now he is obsessed and you know how obsessed people can do if they angry and he can result to drugs, he was once an addict of drugs , After mother's death he opted for drugs he was close to my mother ...

Therefore I'm this worried , I can't even go out at this time Mother in law is now Back, maybe Ayanda's idea of poisoning her wasn't a bad idea, I dial his number and he answers as I'm about to drop the call.

“Hey ”

“Amanda.”

“How are you? I have been calling you for a while now and your phone sends me to voicemail.”

“I'm fine I was asleep , eish I have a terrible headache.”

“Eish Askies .”

“Yeah, I Know you didn't call me just to check up on me so what is it?”

“I found everything , the pills poison and all the necessary stuff . I'll overdose on the pills I checked and they work After 5 seconds that's better right?”

“Yah anything else?”

“Well they are also reach in alcohol so I'll drink them and with alcohol then that will be it.”

“Good, then I'll hear From you Tommorow.”

“O..ohk ”

“Sure.”

“Aya are you sure you are ok?”

”Yes I'm okay I just told you that I have headache right?”

“Yeah ok keep well .”

“Sho.”

He said and hang up , something is definitely up but I'll let it slide for now what I need to focus on is GLORY nothing more...
Zwelonkosi Walked in...

“I want to sleep please move.”

He said And I kept quiet.

“Amanda I'm talking to you.”

“I thought you are sleeping with your precious wife tonight.”

“Well you are also my wife.”

“Only When it suits you.”

“You know what, I don't have time for all this rubbish, maybe I should go and sleep with her.”

“Wow Zwelo so you are really fucking with her?”

“So , just like you Said she's my wife.”

He wore his shoes.

“You going to her right?”

“Yes Amanda so what atleast she doesn't behave like an old hag like you do .”

I gasped.

“I'm an old hag now?”

“You know what Amanda, I'm tired of this now.”

“What do you mean Zwelonkosi?”

“Fuck you Amanda.”

He said and walked out..

LILIANA

“So what does this mean?”

I asked, I was lying in his chest.

“What?”

“This , you are a prince and probably you will have to take
Someone from royalty.†

“It won't be like that ,I love you and only you, you will be the
queen and you will be the only one who is married to me.”

He said and I sighed.

“Um Just not sure , I know how this things work, I'm commoner nothing else And...”

“Trust me when I say This : nothing will change between us , I won't take another wife ok.”

I nodded and he kissed the top of my Head.

“I love you Liliana.”

He said and I breathed out.

“You don't love me?”

I shrug my shoulders.

“Liliana, I'm talking to you.”

“I love you too.”

I said and I layed on his chest with His hands brushing me in a sexy manner..

GLORY

I was in the bathroom taking a shower when the door opened and he got in ,he has the mentality of just budging in when woman are bathing, it's uncomfortable for me , I'm Just not used to someone seeing my bare skin he opened the door of the showed and got in , he was naked all along, he took the soap and rubbed it in his hands and took the bathing gel and rubbed it in his hands and brushed my back In a sexy manner, i was feeling some butterflies in my stomach, those goosebumps.

“Can you tell me what it is that You do , that's driving me so crazy.”

He said.

“Can you tell me when are you coming through Cause I need you babe , just the way you walk , just the way you talk, the stylish clothes you wear, sexy so sexy.”

,I have to stop this before it goes any further, I Turned in the cold water and hit my skin and I rinsed and took the towel and left him there, he had a boner, I wiped myself and lotioned and wore my pyjamas, he walked in after I just got dressed as I was about to get in bed ...

“Are you sleeping here?”

I asked.

“Aren't you supposed to be sleeping with Amanda?”

“Nah.”

“What does she say about this?”

“Nothing, you are also my wife so she must understand if she doesn't then fuck her.”

He said and I hit into bed while he typed something on his phone, after a few minutes he got into bed and I felt his hands on my waist, I tried to go out of his grip but it was tight...

“Relax we won't have sex.”

He said.

“What if I want to have sex?”

I asked.

“Are you sure?”

“What's there to lose, only my virginity, something that will happen someday, so what could be wrong with losing it to you as my husband, besides you are my husband right, I'm your wife and if it's bound to happen then it will happen.”

“Are you for real?”

He asked again and I nodded.

“It's Better to have it before you die, they say life is too short and there's nothing wrong with losing your virginity after all I'm a married woman.”

He Turned me and he was on top of me, looking deep into my eyes .

“I'm ready Zwelo, Please, how about we cut it off, you got permission to do it, you got permission to lose it, as long as you put me through it..”

“Are you sure?”

“Please just f!&k it up , Please. Don't make me beg. You Said you will break my virginity when I'm ready,I'm ready. Please...”

Before I could finish my sentence he smashed his lips on mine and he flipped me he was now on top of me...

“Lock the door.”

He said I don't know to who but I didn't care.

he kept on squeezing my breast then my my thigh then he would go to my ass squeezing it tight, this guy was doing the thing I never imagined to me even when he muffed me i didn't feel my body didn't belong to me this instance it belonged to him and even now , he was sliding his hand all over my breasts

and pussy, squeezing and all he was doing was to groan while I moaned ,and breathing heavily,I'm wet ,I'm dripping wet , he stopped and pulled my upper body,then he took of my pyjamas shirt, slowly while moving his one hand on my breast moving it slowly I didn't want any foreplay any more, why is he doing this to me though

He went up to kissing me again going down to my breasts....then he started taking off second pyjama shirt , when he was done he played with my nipples that were erected moving his tongue in circles ,then he sucked on my breast, and his hand went to my thong and he stop while rubbing my thong

“ I see you ready for me”

He said and I just smiled and looked aside I am ashamed right now , then he pulled my legs up and burried his face on my pussy taking off my wet thong, then he kissed my orgasm and went up and kissed me again and I let out a soft moan due to the pleasure and his finger rubbing my clit and my entrance , he got off and took his boxers off cause I already took his pants off his dick is pointing north side , no , this huge shaft on my small coochie oh no.

I want him though I really do, now it's the time , he came closer to me , slowly , I felt like I could jump off and scream no but no I can't, and it was dripping wet

, I just swallow hard looking scared as hell , he then jerked it up and down gently and then he bite his lower lip, then he smeared that colourless cum all over the tip of his dick while he was holding it then he got on top of the bed , he got on top of me and got in between my legs and he looked at me in the eyes with nothing but lust, I felt him rubbing the tip of his dick on my entrance up and down gently, while I bite my lower lip with my eyes closed ...

“Don't close your Eyes sthandwa sam open your eyes .”

He said and I turned my head and slowly opened my eyes then out my hands on my face

“ remove you hands my love, don't hide yourself from me”

I did

“I won't break your virginity my love unless you surely are hundred percent Sure.”

i didn't say anything cause I didn't know what to say, I'm scared but my body wants him right now , the fear of his dick inside of me ,he then kissed my lips slowly

”talk to me my love”

I just kept moaning cause his dick was rubbing my wet pussy

“talk to me sthandwa sam please look at me I love you so much please talk to me”

“ I'm scared It's...”

it's the truth though from what people say when it's your first time it hurts

“You don't have to be scared sthandwa sam, all you have to do is to trust me my love I'll do the rest”

he kissed me again and continue rubbing his tip of a dick on my pussy and I let out a Loud moan , I just nodded

“You have my permission Mageba.”

then he smiled and started kissing me again to pick up the moment

“trust me I'll be gently okay , just keep looking at me okay?”

“ Yeah”

he opened my legs, split both legs like dividends, i felt him pushing his dick but no he is not going through he fingered me then tried once more but still..

“you so fuckin tight”

he spoke between my ears and neck then he tried again a couple of times maybe and 5 to 6 Times, I felt some pain and I scream out loud...

“It's just a tip ”

He said. it didn't feel like it was a tip like fuck...

He continued to push it all in and that's when I felt some pain as if something just broke

“it's gonna hurt.”

He Said and I just nodded while closing my eyes , he kissed my lips and my erected nipple and I let out a Loud moan and he pushed a couple of times until he pushed it in harder inside I screamed out loud

“No , NO AHHH NO ...”

I felt it that it's true something broke and like it's ripping my pussy apart all I did was to close my eyes and he would kiss me

“Look at me please .”

I couldn't I just closed my eyes more letting a silent cry, cause it really hurts what happened to “ sex is good” this is too much all this crying I started this I have to end this...I continue screaming cause I also felt some executing pain that took over inside of me and I let out a very loud scream and he just stopped.

i felt his lips on mine and his thumbs wiping my tears off

“Please look at me Busi.”

He said, i didn't tears just kept coming out , I was ashamed and still in pain though it's good

”hey look at me”

i did and he kissed my lips again

“ should I stop or continue? ”

He asked , I wanted This, what's the use of stoping it's already done I'm broken already so what's the use of stopping, I just shook my,head no then he kissed my forehead

“I love you yezwa.”

I don't know but I just nodded

“ don't worry sthandwa sam the worst thing is over right now you can calm down okay..I need you to relax your body and it won't hurt that much...”

I just nodded and he kept moving slowly inside of me , he was looking into my eyes but I closed them there and then .. Cause this was painful as hell , he startedincreasing his pace while

groaning so loud , cursing and taking in riddles and French I head princessca [princess] and also in Spanish cause he said Buenos [Good] he went in and out of me while his hand is on my hands above my head going in and out , and the other one was under my waist, I just closed my heart trying to understand all this feeling...

“F!&k you are so tight”

he kept on saying that all along , his hand left my hands and pulled my leg up and went up and down of me faster

“Ahh , ye... don't ...stooooop... goo deepppeer”

he kept on groaning and after a while I felt my body tense up and I felt his dick pocking my womb. until I felt that his dick is pocking my sensitive inside and I scream out loud , then he Went so fast...

“ I'm almost there babe hang on please, come for me love, come for me.”

he slammed me so hard inside. while calling out my name loud mixed with my moans ,my Body shook uncontrollably and his body tensed up he breathed heavily and met out a Loud growl, body dripping wet then he released his cum inside of me then let out his dick and fell on top of my chest

“Fuck that was good.”

He said and slept beside me breathing heavily we are just quiet.

I'm woken up by him slapping me slightly.

“Thank God you are awake.”

He Said, I just don't have the energy, I'm weak and numb, my pussy is burning ..

“Thank you.”

He said. Am I the only one who is tired or What?

“I'm coming back please don't move okay ”

I nodded and he walked out to the bathroom and came back with a wet towel and climbed on the bed and wiped my pussy though it hurts

“Is anything wrong?”

relax , don't freak out okay

“ok , are you gonna tell me what's wrong or what?”

don't worry you bled , because your hymen broke it's nothing to be worried about it's normal for a beginner

“Oh ok”

I heave a sigh and close my eyes , because of the
embarrassment

“I love you”

I think we are rushing things now

” ok”

“I love you too as a friend though”

I said and he kissed me again

“Listen , there's nothing to be embarrassed about okay my love
, I'll be back”

he got off the bed and went to the bathroom , butt naked his
dick still up and with my blood , Argh, I'm burning down there I
can't even walk , I hope Tommorow , I meantoday since it's

already midnight I'll be better, cause I still have to wake up and prepare breakfast

he finally comes out of the bathroom and scoops me up in bridal style and walks towards the bathroom and get in first and I'm sitting in front of him holding me by behind, His dick pocking my G spot, I feel

the water and got my pussy boiling it's cold water but still...

“Will I be okay?”

I asked

“ It Will be okay Amor”

“It's Just... it's just too painful”

“I know love but you will be okay ”

I just nodded cause I'm really in pain ,he came out of the water and walked out with a towel to dry himself and came and scoop me up and dried me and lotioned me and got undercovers nacked, he held me from behind I feel safe when his holding me from behind . he kissed my back and all could do is to moan, Chris doesn't understand how much my pussy is in pain and I'msure it's swallowen.

“ you have a sexy beautiful skin .”

“ do you regret giving me your virginity”

“ no I'm happy ”

he turned my face to face him and he kissed me and he deepened the kiss our tongue were dancing , he climbed on top of me , gosh , I'm tired , this is still new to me after sometime i felt the tip of his dick in my punani entrance, my pussy is still burning and painful , he's not wearing anything since we got undercovers naked....he sucks on my breasts..I moan his name..

“Zwelo”

“mmmm”

he tried pushing his dick inside of my punani but he couldn't
could go in

“Unbelievable Fuck you so tight!”

he tried one more time and it finally got in It slides in and I
closed my eyes while biting my lower lip, he started moving in
and out slowly, I just kept quiet and all I could do was to moan
with my eyes closed he kiss me

“ look at me my love ”

I opened my eyes slowly and we stared into each other's eyes
while he goes in and out of me slowly

“relax your body my love so it doesn't hurt to much”

i nodded and he perked my lips and started increasing his pace
gosh he groaned out loud while i also moaned cause i was now
starting to feel a mixture of pain and pleasure after sometime
he pulled out and put both my legs on his shoulders and slid
back in and started moving with a fast pace gosh i didn't know
what to do with myself cause i was feeling things i never felt
before, he pounded me so hard i was screaming out loud his
name then out of the blue a wave of a sensational feeling was
he do to me from my head to my toes like a tornado and my
whole body shook uncontrollably but this guy didn't stop he hit
it hard through out my orgasm that i felt my body trembling he
went in and out of me too fast that his sweat was dripping on
top of me ,he kept on moaning and groaning and also
mumbling thing ,then he

stopped and pulled out and turned me around, it was a chest
down and ass up i won't say doggy Cause I'm not a dog , .he lid
inside me from the back and he groaned out loud while i
moaned and he started moving slowly while he kept groaning
and moaning, it felt good .after a minute or so his grip got tight
on my waist and he increased his pace ,his pace kept on
increasing to a point that i got hit by another intense orgasm
and again this dude didn't stop he kept on fucking me hard with
his grip on my waist getting tighter the sound of our bodies

slapping and his groans and my moans filled the bedroom, he went on and on until i felt his body tense up as for me my orgasm wasn't that far as soon as he went deeper ,harder and faster it hit me so hard

KING ZWELONKOSI

I felt her body trembling hard from head to toe and I felt numb and do did she ,Im not far Cause I'm slamming into he hard and I keep on cursing, I called out her name and I groaned out loud and I gasped for air and she also did, then I pulled out fast and collapsed next to her , breathing heavily ,after a minute or so I got out of the bed and came back with a towel and cleaned her up , I held her tight to sleep on my chest, my woman is tired guys , I kissed her forehead...

are you okay ?

“yeah I'm weak a little bit weak ”

“ sorry I lost myself inside of you my love ”

you should stop apologising to me , apologise to my swollen pussy

he just laughed , he has a nice laughter Shem

“I would like to make a confession to your pussy”

“okay carry on”

“you taste good ”

I just smiled

TO BE CONTINUED!!!!

CHAPTER 23

KING ZWELONKOSI

It's already past 7 in the morning I woke up and Busisiwe's is still sleeping, she looks cute when she's sleeping more cute, I can't believe she gave it to me Just Like that, I was not expecting it to be this soon, I was expecting her to give me a hard time for her, but nah she just gave it to me, I don't know how to explain whatever I feel for her but when I'm with her I feel good unlike when I'm with Amanda , I don't know how.t described what I feel for her ...

What I feel is foreign, I have Never felt this kind of way before In my whole life, the more I call her sthandwa sam, I don't know what happens, many emotions just play in my mind and heart, I feel hijajibas (goosebumps) anyways I walked to the bathroom and took a shower and I found her still sleeping, I Went to my bedroom and thank God Amanda was not there, I lotioned then wore clean clothes and Went downstairs and they were about to eat breakfast...

Morning.

I said and they all greeted back besides Amanda who had an disgusted look on her face...

“Where's Makoti?”

My mom asked, she's really fond of her.

“She's sleeping ma, she's tired from the work she did yesterday.”

I said, Zweli and my cousins smiled, dirty minds this ones...

“Oh ok it's understandable.”

My mother said and we ate breakfast ...

"Amanda clear the table."

Ncane said, and Amanda sulked...

"Ok."

She said and cleared the table..

"Zwelo Take this food to Makoti."

It was a fruit salad with yoghurt , she loves yoghurt and ice cream...

"Ok ma"

I said and took the tray and I have to say, the looks Amanda was giving me hey, if looks can kill I would have been dead by now. I walked upstairs to her room and she was still sleeping , nchooo...she looks more cute when sleeping...

I went to her and shook her up and she slowly opened her eyes...

“Hey”

I said and she smiled...

“What time is it?”

She asked

”It's already past 8 ”

I said and she Popped her eyes..

“Breakfast.”

She said.

“Don't worry ma prepared breakfast, she said I must bring you this so you could eat.”

I said.

“Thank you let me go to the bathroom.”

She Said and got out of bed still naked and I got a boner , she slowly limped to the bathroom with her legs opened. Fuck... After a few minutes she walked back to the bathroom and ate the salad...

“How are you feeling?”

I asked and she shrugged her shoulders...

“I'll be fine I guess.”

She Said.

“Ok.”

I said and kissed her cheeks and forehead and walked out taking the bowl to the kitchen...

GLORY

All I want to do is to sleep Nothing more, I have to go cook , I drag my tired self to the bathroom and take a long shower After doing my hygiene process, I wore my long summer dress to hide my funny walk, I apply Vaseline on my lips, I'm sorry today I'm in no mood for a head wrap,I try by all means to walk properly but I fail dismissally, I final arrive at downstairs and they are all there wow, so I'm the only one who woke up late...

“Busisiwe this is not the time to wake up.”

Amanda says . Ok and nou.

“Molweni, sorry I overslept.”

“Since when do you over sleep?”

She asked again , so Zwelonkosi Won't say anything, I looked at him and he was Just smiling while I'm annoyed by his wife asking me questions where else he is the reason I woke up late...

“Mnakwethu , so you don't know how to talk anymore?”

Amanda asked Again..

“Uhm...”

“She apologized nje Amanda What else do you want her to say.”

Zwelonkosi said.

“So that's how it is now, when I wake up late it's a crime but when Busisiwe the enlightened one...”

“AMANDA MAN!”

Zwelonkosi warned and mother in-law, ncane and the cousins Just shook their head.

“But it's not fair , you guys...”

“Amanda not now tuu.”

Zwelonkosi said and she sulked.

“I'll start preparing lunch and supper.”

“Ok my love.”

Ma said and I tried by all means to walk properly..

“Are you sure you are ok?”

Ncane asked.

“Yeh why?”

“Just the way you are walking , did you injure yourself ?”

Ncane asked

“Uh...”

“Ntokozo Poured oil on the stairs and she tripped and injured her leg.”

Zwelonkosi said..

“Mina (me) when?”

Ntokozo asked

“Yesterday Man Ntokozo, I don't like this thing of yours of when you did something and when I tell the rents you lie, stop it.”

Zwelonkosi said and Ntokozo gasped.

“Ntokozo wena why did you spill the oil on the stairs.”

Ma asked and she looked at Zwelonkosi, who made pleading and puppy eye's which no one can resist.

“But i apologised Buti Zwelo .”

Ntokozo said

“You did but the damage was coursed .”

Zwelonkosi said.

”I apologize again, I'm sorry Sis Busi.”

She said.

“It's okay .”

I said and Amanda stood up and Went upstairs and she came back after a few minutes looking all new beautiful.

“And nou?”

Zwelonkosi asked.

“My brother needs me.”

She said.

“Heh this brother neh.”

Noma said.

“Good bye I'll see you all later.”

She said and rushed out.

“Amen!”

Olwethu said and the King gave Zwelo a deadly look..

“Fix your thing Zwelonkosi.”

The king said and he nodded, i went to the kitchen and took out the ingredients , I tried so hard not to make it look so bad, I can't believe Zwelonkosi did that, he lied, I didn't like it, I'm not a good lie, I was just going to tell them the honest truth Nothing else, I felt hands on my waist and I jumped...

“Relax it's me.”

He said with his deep voice and I turned only to find him with a smile in his face...

“How are you?”

This question again, dude how do you expect me to be?

“I'm good.”

I said and he chuckled.

“Why didn't you stay in bed, I would have come with a good lie for you.”

He said.

“Just like what you Did with Ntokozo now?”

He chuckled.

“I knew you were going to tell them the Truth and I couldn't have that Since I still want to hump you tonight.”

“Hump me? Never you never gonna hump me ever again .”

“Usho kanje?”

(You say so?)

He Asked.

“What happened was a mistake Zwelo and can we please let it slide and remove your hands from my Waist .”

I said and perked my ears and went to my ear lobes and Bite them gently ...

“Is it?”

“Yes ..”

“I want you so bad right now . Face down, ass Up, back back then you back it up , when we Fuck tonight.”

I breathed out as his cold lips touch my neck.

“Can...can we not do this now?”

I asked .

“Why?”

He asked.

“I'm busy.”

“It ain't my fault you keep turning me on ...”

“Hai , Hai Not in my kitchen Zwelonkosi, not In my kitchen, you don't do that .”

Ma said and he cursed and he let go of my Waist and took a glass and poured some water and he Drank and he fixed his boner And Walked out of the kitchen. Here I am, ashamed and all shy , Fuck you Zwelonkosi.

“Are you okay?”

Ma asked.

“Yeah I'm fine .”

I said and she had a smile on her face...

LILIANA

Things have been good this side , my relationship with Nkosana is getting better and better day by day, his aunt , cousins and his father are the only people Who are nice besides the rest of the family , They Always plotting something and u can tell it's something big , I Just can't put my finger in it, whatever it is ...

Anyways I'm in the kitchen just came downstairs to get some water and my phone rings ..

“Hello.”

That's how I answer.

“Good day , am I speaking with Liliana Nkosi?”

A masculine voice Asked.

“Yeah this is Liliana Dlamini how may I help you?”

I Asked , I was told by Nkosana that if I refer myself to Nkosi he will Fuck me so bad...”

Ohk Mrs Dlamini you are speaking to Officer Gwala From Weitpoorke Police station.”

“Ok , is something wrong?”

“Yes apparently, your friend Slindile was found drowning into water with her wrists cut bleeding, soaking on her own blood.”

“What?! ”

I asked , no this can't be possible .

“Yes.”

“Wait she made it right?”

“Unfortunately she didn't make it man .”

I can't believe this.

“She committed suicide , she even wrote a suicidal letter to you and Glory I Guess, telling you she wishes you the best in life and thanks to glory for everything she did for her , she's grateful.”

I Just kept quiet.

“We are sorry for your loss mam.”

He said and hang up , this is not possible , Slindile was many things but to think of Killing herself were out of the list , Slindile would be down and sad and broken but she always had the phrase that “ kill myself, you will only kill yourself if you are tired of mealie meal ” she didn't commit suicide , that doesn't match her thoughts ...

I felt a hand my waist and it was Nkosana.

“Are you okay?”

He asked and i nodded.

“What's wrong you look Like you have seen a ghost?”

“No , it's Just that a friend of mine commited suicide and left a letter for me and Glory.”

“Which friend of yours?”

“Slindile.”

I said.

“The one who fucked with Glory's boyfriend?”

He asked and I nodded.

“Ahh Mxm good riddance to bad rubbish.”

He said and I Looked at Him shocked by his statement.

“Okay I'm sorry but she Hurt my sister in the process so

Advertisement

I won't like her but why are you like this?”

He asked

“Because she's not the type to commit suicide, she was full of life. I just don't believe she committed suicide.”

“Wait , you Trying to say she was murdered and the person made this look Like a suicide mission?”

“Yes Babe ...”

I saw a smile in his face , mxm Nkosana is crazy.

“Maybe Ayanda found out the Truth and Killed her , he's a lunatic , he's crazy , he could be behind This .”

“Ayanda?!”

”Yes ,you Know what let's forget about this , I don't want Ayanda to go crazy on Me.”

“Anganya, on Who , let him try.”

(He would shit himself)

I chuckled

AYANDA

I was in my apartment when the was a Knock in my door, I
Went to open and only to find a lady in a police uniform with a
man

“Good day sir.”

She said.

“Good day.”

I said.

“Will you let us in?”

She asked and I made way for them to get in..

“I Guess this is Ayanda Hlobo right?”

“Yes and who is asking?”

“I'm detective Bhengu and over here with me it's officer Gwala.”

“Ohk, how may I help you?”

I asked.

“We are here because of the death of Slindile.”

"Slindile is dead?"

I asked

"Yes unfortunately she committed suicide and hearing from the rumours she was dating you and she was last seen with you."

"Yes, we were dating and she was last seen with me so?"

"So do you have any idea what could have made her commit suicide, since she was last seen with you?"

"No but the only thing that we talked about was our baby."

"Your baby?"

"Yes she was pregnant."

“So, What were you talking about your baby?”

“She wanted to do an abortion because she thought I could never be able to provide for the baby but I said no Cause I'll try in my power to provide for the baby , that's... that's what we discussed. Our baby”

I see.

She said and I lowered myself to the couch and faked a sob I'm really good at faking tears.

“She didn't make it neither did my unborn baby, I lost the love of my life.”

I said.

“Deep condolences on the loss of your loved ones , we shall take our leave.”

“Thank detective.”

I said and they Walked out, I didn't mean to kill her but she pushed me , she pushed me to that core, I'm not at fault I'll never be at fault never bi refuse, I'm sorry Slindile , I'm sorry...

GLORY

It was now supper Time, just finished setting the table, I tried by all means to cook, Lili told me about The Slindile saga, she didn't deserve to die, I believe what Lili is saying Slindile would never commit suicide, no Matter how life was hard she managed to make it through, so this is not her ...

As I just feel dished up Amanda walks in and sits next to me because I'm sitting Next to Zwelonkosi , drama ker....

Where are you coming from this time?”

“Ncane asks.

“Oh . Me? ”

“Yes you Amanda.”

“Oh I Went to the doctor , I have not being feeling well for the past few days so I thought Maybe something is wrong.”

“Mhmm, so what did the doctor say?”

Ma asked.

“I'm healthy and fine.”

She said with a big smile.

“Ok.”

“Yeah before you could all eat I have something to tell you all?”

Didn't I say , we need a camera here. We paid all our attention to her.

“I'm pregnant.”

She said.

Amen! Pregnant .

“You are pregnant?”

Ma asked.

“Yes I'm pregnant I'm carrying baby little Zwelo here, the Prince.”

She said looking at me brushing her belly . As for Zwelonkosi he was smiling, you could see he is happy...

"Congratulations to you Makoti."

Father said...

Zwelo kissed Amanda's hand.

"Well congratulations to you."

Noma said and Olwethu clapped her hands once.

"Amen! This one ker hai Amanda sothini Congra. I won't say congratulations Till we are sure that its Zwezwe's child Phela so for now stick on Congra."

Olwethu said , yeah she doesn't like her shem.

“Can we eat?”

Linda said...

“Yeah sure.”

I said.

“Ma, I'm craving for whatever you are eating it looks delicious.”

Amanda said and ma gave her a bored look.

“I can prepare some for you Amanda.”

I said.

“No you will take time and Baby Zwelo doesn't like waiting.”

She said already taking ma' s plate and she started eating.

Ok..

“Ma, I'll prepare something for you.”

I said . I Went to the kitchen and I heard someone shouting Amanda, I quickly Went back to the dining room only to find Amanda sweating ...

“Amanda , Amanda look at me.”

Zwelo said and he Poured water on her and she slowly opened her eyes and closed them again...

It's been a while since Amanda slept we Called a doctor to come check up on her,I don't know what went wrong , how can someone just sweat just like that...

The doctor came downstairs..

“Doctor whats wrong?”

Zwelo asked.

“She ate a poison , and she could have been dead if you didn't call me.”

“Poison?”

Ma asked.

“Yeah we found a very Serious poison in her system .”

“Will she be fine, I mean her and my baby?”

Zwelo asked

“Yeah they will be fine they are fighters , she is awake now but please no stress on her please.”

“Ok doctor thank you.”

Zwelo said and the doctor Walked out we all went to the bedroom she uses and she was sitting up...

“Manda.”

Zwelo said.

“What is she doing here?”

She asked.

“Who are you talking about?”

Zwelo asked.

“I'm talking about this murderer , what is she doing here, she came to finish me off.”

She said pointing at me, ok ain't we being too much now, I'm one to speak my fucking mind so bitch don't try me , not now.

“What are you talking about Amanda, Busisiwe is not a murderer.”

Ncane said.

“Oh really, well she Almost Killed me ,. Infact no I ate the plate that was meant for you ma , I ate it and it was positioned ,meant for you to eat and die, if I didn't eat it this could have been you, so since Busisiwe is not a murderer who prepared your food dear mother in-law?”

Amanda asked, ok , from murderer to poison This is being too much right?...

They all looked at me.... They don't believe I did this right?

“She tried to kill me, I'm sure if we search her we will find the poison.”

Amanda Said and SHE got up From the bed and came to me and started searching me and she chuckled and came Out with a small bottle .

“What's this?”

Amanda asked and I Kept quiet.

“Busi?”

Ma said.

“I don't know What is this thing .”

They read the name and it was a bit confusing but they read the name poison out loud... And they all looked at me...

“What's this Busisiwe?”

Ncane Asked.

“Wait , you don't believe that I would do this right?”

I asked and they just looked at me,.I Looked at Zwelonkosi..

“Zwelo? You too? Ma nawe? You Guys don't right?”

I asked...

“Did you do it?”

Zwelo asked

“Why would I...?”

“Did you do it Yes or No?!”

He asked, how I hate it when someone shouts at me..

“No, I didn't, I would Never do something like this, why would I ? I'm the one reason why ma is awake today, I'm the one who saved her life now why would I want to kill her now?, I don't even know that bottle , I have no idea where it is coming from , honestly I can't believe you think I would do that.”

“Oh? But you insisted on ma to eat that plate.”

Amanda said...

“Yes oh, out of all you guys honestly Think this about me, I have Never killed or poisoned someone, Better I haven't even went out since I am as Married in to this family,, I don't Even know

the chemist around here, now tell me When did I get the Time to buy this Thing? ”

I asked.

“Why are you being defensive?”

Amanda asked.

“Ma I would never do that to you , I Know the bond you hold in this family, Zwelo I love..I mean I respect and honour you so much to kill your mother because I Know how Much sh means to you ... please believe me.. Ncane...I .. I would never...”

I said I didn't feel my tears coming out, but I just wiped them my father said my tears should never drop on the ground...

“Please believe me...Buti Zweli...Noma pleaeay I would never do That ...i would never...”

“Stop with the crocodile tears Glory.”

Amanda said...

“Ok...ok...tell me one Thing...why.. why would I want to kill you ma? What will I gain?”

I asked.

“Obvious you want the throne and riches of this family.”

Amanda said.

“Are...are you for real, money, throne ? I left that at home , as for money I have enough Money to by myself a kingdom , I have plenty of it that I sponsored your brother with. ”

She looked down..

“Ndabezitha baba please believe me when I say this I Will never do anything to your wife.”

He nodded... atleast he believes me...

“Go to your room ntokazi and freshen up.”

He said.

“Just like that baba, so she won't receive any punishment ?”

“Amanda please ok.”

Ndabezitha said and I Walked out...

TO BE CONTINUED!!!!

CHAPTER 24

GLORY

I Walked Into my room and Went to take a shower just like the King said, i turned on the cold water and it hit my skin, I don't know what they think if me to do something like that, What Hurts the most is That Zwelo Believes that I did this, how can Amanda do this , to a point that she faked her pregnancy? Is she that desperate for me to leave this house. In my whole life I haven't went to chemist or pharmacy to buy medication. What doesn't make sense is That the bottle of poison was found in my pockets, and I don't recall myself touching that bottle. I'm broken I don't know Why but I'm broken, I don't care What they think but About what Zwelo thinks. Ma also thinks I would do something like this,me a whole me something like this,I woke her up From the dead...

Wh would I do that to her? I'm cursed , this world doesn't want me , I grew up without a mother, only to find out my mother is an Angry ancestor, I found out my family doesn't Want me , my family Hates me for who I am, my family Hates me because of my inheritance,my family wants to kill me for money,the family

I'm married to think I want to kill the pillar of this family, my husband. Dear God why is this happening to me, why?

I finally get the courage to come out of the shower, I wrap my towel around my torso, I walk out of the bedroom only to find him lying on the bed. I can't believe he believes that I'm capable of this... He rises up. When I close the bathroom door and he sits properly, I'm just looking at him and he's looking at me...

"Come here."

That's the first thing he says, I shook my head no.

"Please come here."

He says more like pleading, I exhale loudly and walk up to him and he makes me stand before him holding my hands...

"Did you do it?"

Wow, like really ?

“No .”

I said.

“Okay, look I Know you didn't do it and you would Never think of Doing something like this .”

I look at him, is he serious?

“It's unlike you, I don't Know but I'm just finding it hard to believe that you did this, I don't know why?”

He pulls me down to sit on his lap.

“I'm sorry for all that okay ?”

I nod while looking Down and he wipes my now Fallin tears...

“You have been Crying why? Do you want your mother to get Angry on us ?”

I shook my head no.

“We Will find the Truth behind this whole thing, I don't want you stressing yourself over this things, Amanda is just being Amanda and I'm sure we all Know how she is , so please trust me when I say I bemi E you didn't do This ok.”

I nod and he Makes me look at him...

“I don't like it when you cry, you look more cute and I can't resist your cuteness.”

I pinch him and he chuckles *Charmed*.

“Kiss me.”

I look at Him is he for real...

“What happened..”

I Said kiss me Busi.

“I obey as always, this is one command I find literally impossible to disobey His hands find their way to my butt cheeks he massages them, his one hand slides right under inbetween my butt cheeks and starts playing with my nunu, my mouth slightly opens distracting the kiss as I struggle to keep up with my breathing, i dont know whether Im breathing in or out, its out of control as my heartbeat has lost its rythm.”

He recognizes my reaction and immediately picks me up to hug against his big bulge, he Unties my towel at the front, then pulls it up throwing it on the floor as he makes me stand up and , he throws me on the bed roughly causing me to bounce, I giggle deviously, i hear some music playing more like The take ,he takes off his shirt in a sexy way ...

“Ooh I'm about to dive in ooh ooh I was thinking about taking a couple laps, I just wanna dive in .”

He says as He moves his waist and abs in slow motion

“Splash, baby girl that's your water fall... Feel it coming down on me, so crazy Yeah, girl I love the way your body talk ...”

He Said and he kissed my neck..

“you are precious to me Busi , girl, you a blessin’ Got an obsession, don’t wanna finesse ya I just wanna take ya somewhere you ain’t been Ever been to the? Some Where it is so amazin’ Oh, girl, I know you”

Want a real nigga that’ll show you Everything that these niggas don’t do I’m the only one that’s one hundred I’ll come through with that promise, I promise I’m gon’ do everything, make sure you say you love me.”

he Said and I moaned as His voice sent cold shivers down on my body then he held my waist with his hands going down to my ass then he kissed me then pulled out as i moaned...

“Cause I love you ..”

“Oh..i...”

“right now I wanna put you in seven positions for seventy minutes You’ll get it babe..”

“ohh..Zulu”

“Yes love You got a lot on your mind ,And I want to ease it up and lick it and slip it in ,You do a light scream on the ice cream When I scoop it and dip it in

Unclipping your tight bra and the feminine hygiene

Is magnificent...”

“mhmmmm...”

“Tryna show you girl, I’m different I get to licking and sticking and licking and sticking Until the pussy get too wet and it’s dripping and Splitting both them legs like dividends If it ends up how I want then ,You’ll end up sitting all over my bottom lip baby.”

He gets ontop of my naked body,he stares at my swelled hard breasts ,He kisses my lips for a short while then goes down to entertain his babies licking and , softly suckling and smooching on them ,My pussy is vibrating like crazy..

“God damn!”

A moan escapes my mouth followed by a few more as the pleasures are too much I think I just creamed my sheets He continues going down on me,planting wet kisses down my tummy my skin sinks with every kiss,his lips reach my panties,he kisses his cake softly above the panty,he starts licking and moving his tongue along my pussy line,,shit..this teasing is getting too much,how many orgasms will he give me before he actually pull out the big guns?

“Zulu ka Mageba Im loosing my patience”

I say, It aches,I cant take it any longer He fully buries his face between my thighs eating my pussy like his life depends on it

“Aahh uuhh..baby...mmhhh”

I dont know what to do with myself im all over the place,I wrap my legs around his neck and lock him inside,I hear him groan and curse against my nuna as he carries on doing wonders working with his fingers too...I swear I can see the gates of heaven open as a sudden rush of liquid vibrates against my pussy canal as it streams out,my legs shaking like crazy as my baby's tongue cleans me up.

He comes up and lays his forehead on mine I extend my hand to go feel Mageba..I Want him so much, I need him even more,I rub him,he's hard yet smooth at the same time he's a bit too wet to be just pre cum.

“You came?”

I asked and he looks at me breathlessly

“while feasting on you.”

He says and He holds my hand which is on his big guy and we both lead him inside, we groan loudly

as he slide in,occupying every part of my pretty tight hole,he starts moving slowly.

“Uuhhh..oohhh baby”

I helplessly moan ,

“Fuck...you so warm...mmmh you hot sthandwa sam. ”

He's moving so slow but with every stroke, it goes deeper and deeper I can feel every vein of his dick, just like me, he's not going to last.

“F..faster..please”

I beg for more He increases his pace, next thing I know he's banging real hard on me... I'm failing to keep up to his strokes, I don't know where to hold on, he lifts my legs up over his shoulders then lays his body on me pressing my legs on me as he takes my hands and holds them above my head, he moves even faster and faster, harder and deeper, my moans have gotten louder, I think I'm gonna lose my mind, I have forgotten I'm in the palace!!

“Ahhh!...Im...uhmmm..mmmhh.”

I explode as I feel my juices leaking on either sides of his dick, he doesn't stop but just moves in a slower pace. He looks deep into my eyes which are barely open.

“hope you ready for this”

He says and He moves my one leg down while the other rests on his shoulder, I turn my body to rest

with my side as he is between my legs,he increases his pace again,tears are streaming down my face,the pleasures are too much.

"Shit!..fuck..."

he groans , With that said he releases a whole lot of thick warm liquid,i feel it in every part of my uterus, oh yeah,it went in that deep,he puts down my leg then collapses on top of me still buried deep inside of me..he's groaning,and I feel that he's still cumming.

"I hope you not peeing inside me?"

I Said He chuckles.

"I wifed you so I have every right to do so, Even for a year"

He gets off me and pulls Mageba out he rubs him up and down as he releases his cum ontop of his cake

...shit! Ive never seen so much cum in my life,all in one round,he finishes then gets inside the covers.

"that was awesome...I didn't know sex as a married couple was so much more fun."

I say.

“you haven't felt nothing yet.”

He smirks...oh boi, does he ever gets enough?

“you not even going to get a towel and wipe us?”

I ask..

“will do that once we done.”

He says.

“aren't we?”

I ask

“Not anytime soon. we will stop once you finish the sentence that you didn't finish back then , I won't tell you which one it is.”

He says and He gets closer and kisses me,my pussy aches just from his touch...I get on top this time and take charge, I may not be a sex expert but what's wrong with Trying ,I lead this time, for a moment I become weak but as soon as he settles I

regain my energy and start doing my thing,riding him in circular motion slowly balancing my hands on his chest , I'm still new to this ,his eyes are barely open as he looks at me with so much lust..

“faster!”

He commands I start twerking on him

“Oh yeah..thats it!”

he says and He grabs my ass and helps me up and down,he ends up taking over completely as I loose myself,next thing I know we both resting with our side while he's hitting it from behind,grabbing onto my boobs and nibbling on my neck and ear,he ended up tying my hair up since it was distracting him. We both release same time while he rubs my nunu, making me loose my breathing control once again... we stay like that for a while...I'm out of breath.

“I'm tired Mageba.”

I say and he keeps quiet...

“Please get the towels”

I say

“For the why?”

He asks and He gets up

“on your knees”

He says and I look at him with a tired frown...

“I told you we going to do this until you say that phrase.”

“I don't Know the phrase Mageba.”

“You see...(he says pointing at his dick) you making me harder , this will make you remember the phrase, in your knees...”

I dont protest

“yes Daddy.”

I obey instead ...that turns the shit out of him as i hear him curse after I said that.

“fuck...i cant get enough of you, I don't think I will.”

He says and He holds my waist and pounds me from behind,increasing the pace by the second,things have gotten real wild,we no longer Controlling the volume of our moans and groans anymore,I hope the elders can't hear us...oh well..not that I care..at least not now , He's grabbing on my hair tight ...

“Go deeper...”

I say and he humps me faster as he go deeper till I can't Take it anymore, he increases his pace ...

“Please stop...”

I say but he Just keeps in tapping the ass...

“Zulu...”

“Yes love...”

“Please... hang on...”

“Are you gonna say the phrase ?”

Uh....

I say and he just keeps going till he hits my G-spot and I
Screamed out loud and he hit it again....

“Okay... okay...”

I say...

“What?”

He asks...

“Okay... I'll finish the phrase, ...uhmm...”

He decreases his pace going slow...

“Talk to me or...”

“Okay....uhmmm...mhmm...I...I...loooove you..”

“Angizwanga”

(Come again)

“I love you, I love you Mageba...I...”

He increases his pace As he releases, I follow..

“You what?”

“Ohhh ..I love you...”

I say As if this was not enough,after a few minutes we were ontop of each other again ...damn I'm tired,I close my Eyes and he is breathing heavily...

“I love you too.”

He says.

”Mxm.”

I say and he chuckles as I close my eyes and it was lights out...

AMANDA

I wonder Where Zwelo is , he should be with me, his pregnant wife, I mean he is even happy about me carrying his heir, I need to be pregnant fast, when I think of it , I have to fake my pregnancy till I get pregnant for real, I hope he's not with Glory, no he won't, he's too Angry at her for What she did, I didn't know it would be so easy to make them Believe that she did this , good riddance to bad rubbish, glory deserves everything that's coming her way, she embarrassed my brother and insulted him...

It's already after 12: 00 midnight and Zwelo is not back yet , I rest my head on the pillow and close my Eyes...

GLORY

I'm woken up by an alarm ringing under my pillow, it's already 6:00 ,It feels like I slept two hours ago... I drag my tired body and damn my pussy is still Burning not to mention my ass, it's breathing fire, I get into the bathtub and turn on my cold water just to help with the soreness Down there, After taking my

hygiene process, I walk back to my room and he's still sleeping, I should be the one sleeping not him, after all he's the one I'm like this, thinking about last night ,.I can't believe I said I love him , hai Zwelo knows his way around the bedroom...

I lotion and wear in a respectful manner and walk downstairs, I don't even know what I'm going to do here , since I poisoned Mother in law, I find her downstairs , mother in law, Thinkin of it Maybe I should go back upstairs and just take my beauty sleep, the problem is with me I don't beg anyone and I won't Start now, so why should I start now?

“Where do you think you are going?”

Ma asks as I turn back going back to my room ..

“Good morning ma, I'm going back to My room oh I mean upstairs.”

I say.

“And who's going to prepare breakfast?”

She asks.

“Ma , not too sound disrespectful , yesterday I was accused of poisoning your food and all of you in the family besides Father you believed it,so why would anyone want to eat the food I prepared?”

I asked and she sighed...

“Busi my child, I don't recall myself sayin'something yesterday, listen I know you didn't do that , I know you would Never poison me trust me when I say this, After what you Said about the love and honor you have for my son and you even sacrificed your happiness to help me from my life , so I Know you wouldn't do Something like that.”

I looked at her , I had tears on my Eyes, I can't believe she's sayin'this...

“Now I'll apologize for the not believing you looks I gave you yesterday...”

“No it's okay ma don't apologize ma.”

I say.

“Okay now will you help me prepare breakfast?”

She asked.

“Uhm I don't think that's a good idea ...”

“Why?”

“Because ma, I mean they believe I tried to poison you so...”

“Who? If they don't Want to eat they have hands so they will prepare food for themselves so are you going to help me or should I call mnakw...”

“Ah ah, I will help you ma.”

I say and she giggles...

KING ZWELONKOSI

Problem adhere , I should be gathering information on who tried to poison my mother but I won't cause it's ofno user cause I Know Busi didn't do anything , I don't know why I find it so hard to believe that she is capable of hurting me , I was supposed to be with Amanda but no I was not in her mood so hence I decided to be with Busi , gorgeous G , the sexy lady ,damn fuck her for doing this to me...

I woke up with a boner , and damn she's not here , the shower is not running, I guess she is already downstairs, meaning I won't get my morning glory wow just like that, I walk to the bathroom and take a shower and I Looked at the lotions she has, it's only women's stuff, you for real she applies expensive lotion, I have never seen her spoiling herself besides eating Ice cream all day...

I walk out of her bedroom and go to Amanda's bedroom, and luckily she's not here, I quickly lotion and wear my clothes, is it a crime that I don't care about her even though she's pregnant? I here the door opening and i sigh...

“Where were you?”

She asks.

“I was sleeping at my bedroom.”

F&!k I didn't say that!

“Your room? Which one Zwelo? You Mean your Main bedroom?”

“Yes.”

“How could you do this Zwelo?”

“What did I do manje?”

“You Went to sleep in your main bedroom and Busi is the one using your bedroom ,you were with her? You were with her right?”

I kept quiet.

“I'm talking to you Zwelo?!”

“Ey how many times must I tell you to not raise your annoying voice at me? I was with her so what?!”

“Wow, Zwelo , you left me here alone with your baby.”

“It's not Even a Baby already Amanda it's still a foetus.”

“But still.”

“Aii mina I'm not in your mood today Amanda.”

“Wow Zwelo wow you know what fuck you and your precious wife is it because she's young and sexy that's why you love her so much?”

“It's not like that, I don't Want you stressing yourself my love , please go and downstairs and eat ok, and look after our baby, don't stress yourself about Busi , you are beautiful.”

I Said and she smiled mxm fool..

“Ok.”

She Said and I perked her forehead and she Walked out... Aa,
Truly speaking Amanda is acting Like a desperate bitch and
thats a Turn off for me...

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

CHAPTER 25

GLORY

Right by 07: 00 we finished preparing breakfast , and they all Started coming Down , I have always wanted to sit down my legs are wobbly and I'm tired, the King walks downstairs and he settles down, Zweli and Noma walks in and they greet us, followed by the cousin's they all greet us and they also sit down, then Ntokozo comes downstairs and Amanda follows her and she sits down...

“What is she still doing here?”

Amanda asks.

“Amanda please not now, you know how I hate drama during breakfast, so please don't disturb my peace now.”

King Ndabezitha says and Amanda sulks.

“Aii oAmanda.”

Olwethu says..

“Who prepared breakfast?”

Amanda asked.

“Busisiwe did.”

Ma says..

“I'm not going to eat her food.”

She says.

”A1nd why is that?”

Ncane asked.

“Because she tried to poison me yesterday.”

she said.

“Amanda since you don't want to eat her food and you have hands why don't you go to the kitchen and prepare yourself food and stop being a straatmate.”

Ntokozo Said, ok this is the first time Ntokozo said something...

“Haibo Ntokozo don't talk to me like that...”

“Ha.aa man Amanda , angithi you heard what my father said , he said he wants peace so please Amanda not now .”

Ntokozo said and Amanda sulked...

“Right then Zwelo Walked in the dining room and he greeted , he looked so fresh and clean not to forget handsome...”

“Good morning.”

He said in his deep husky voice... and we greeted back , and he came and kissed my cheek , damn you Zwelo now you want Amanda to kill me with her looks, he sat next to Amanda and he kissed her hand...

“Uhm let me go get you water to wash your hands...”

I said and walked out going to the kitchen and got the water and a dish cloth and Went back to the dining room and went to king Ndabezitha and kneeled and he washed his hands and went to Zweli and he did the Same then went to the the two cousins and followed with the rest here goes nothing, I went to Amanda and she just looked at me with a disgusted look and she washed her hands and then I went to King Zwelo and I bowed down and he looked at me with a smile and he washed his hands, *Charmed* .

I Walked back to the dining room and sat next to Amanda, I didn't want to sit Next to Zwelonkosi ...

“Hau Makoti there's a sit next to your husband , so why are you sitting next to Mnakwenu?”

Ma asked.

“Uhm...”

F&!k this!.

“Your mother in-law is right why are you sitting next to Mnakwenu instead of next to your husband, come sit next to your husband.”

King Ndabezitha said

“I steal a glance at Zwelo and he's just smiling , I looked at his cousins and brother and They have smiles on their faces...”

I stand up and went to sit next to Zwelonkosi.

“Better.”

Ncane says and I look at the Angry Amanda and I winked my eye at her. And she gave me a disgusted look, I'm gonna enjoy doing this to her. Until she loses her fake baby...

“Am I the only one who heard a woman Screaming yesterday and today in the wee hours?”

Ma asks

“No ma, I Also heard her ma, she was loud.”

Olwethu says.

“She was Screaming more like begging.”

Zweli said and I choked on my food and he smiled looking at me...

“Did you also hear the woman Busi?”

Ncane asked And I choked on my drink and the youngsters giggled Mnakwethu ,who was annoyed.

“Uhm...intoni Makazi?”

(What aunt)

“The girl who was Screaming out loud.”

Ntokozo said.

“Unfortunately , I didn't cause I had a terrible headache and I slept with my radio on.”

I said.

Lies... Zwelo Looked at me and he chuckled, is he gonna keep doing this now? I feel a legs between my legs and I dropped the dish cloth and it was him , I picked the cloth and I Looked at him...

“Sorry about that.”

I said.

“It's okay , Zwelo what about you, I'm sure you heard her.”

Ma said and he smiled, showing those dimples ...

“Uhm...the Screaming lady? Yes I heard her ma.”

I looked at him and he chuckled..

“I thought she wasn't that loud for you to hear her from your room .”

“She was Loud , very loud.”

Zweli said and Zwelo gave him a deadly look and Zweli Chuckled...

“I guess she was very loud , I think it was Ntokozo.”

What the fuck Zwelonkosi?! I looked at him...

M“e, no ma , it was not me.”

Ntokozo said.

“I'm kidding I was just pulling your leg.”

“You owe me Zwelo and you will pay.”

Ntokozo said and I stood up...

“Hau Makoti where are you going?”

“Me?. Uhm the kitchen... lunch supper...yeah.”

I said.

“Oh are you done eating?”

“Yes ma.”

“Are you full already? ”

“Yes.”

I said.

“But you hardly ate mos.”

Zwelonkosi said and I looked at him and he chuckled..

“I'm full , I'll have some ice cream.”

“Oh ok.”

Ma said.

“You still haven't recovered from your leg injury?”

“Uh leg injury?...yes...my leg still hurts.”

I said.

“Ntokozo you see what you did?”

Ma asked and Ntokozo looked at Zwelo.

“I'm sorry Sisi Busi , I repeat ,I'm sorry.”

“It's okay I Said right, ma it's ok really.”

I said and Walked out ... that was a hard one...

KING ZWELONKOSI

I Walked up to my brother , he was sitting Alone at the shelter outside, it's hot, Amanda Went out she didn't say where she was going ...

“Where are your fellow lunatics?”

“They went out,Dad sent them to go run some errands.”

“And wena why are you left behind?”

“I lied and said I have some work to finish.”

“You and lies.”

I say and he chuckles...

“If we look throughly between you and me , the biggest liar is you.”

“Mxm.”

“Or am I lying?”

“I won't comment.”

I said and he Chuckled.

“Ok,so you made her Scream , like that Zwelo?”

“What are you talking about?”

“I'm talking about her screams.”

“Mxm.”

“What happened to she's just a wife by name?”

He asked and I shrugged my shoulders..

“What does that mean Zwelonkosi?”

He Asked again...

“I don't Know big Bro, it was meant to stay that way but After I spent a Night with her, on the day of our wedding, I don't know, she Just soothed my heart, she respects herself and me too.”

“So it all Started on the day of your wedding night? You didn't break it that night?”

He asked, I looked at him, this is my brother, he Knows me more than I Know myself, he's actually my psychologist...

“Are you gonna tell me or what?”

He asked.

“No, I didn't break it, she refused to Give it to me nor lick it or finger fuck it , nothing happened.”

I said.

“Then next?”

“Next I muffed it then she gave it to me on a silver platter, I wanted to refuse but when I looked at her Body, it's been long since I fucked a body like hers, the Next thing we make it.”

“You make it just like that?”

“No she asked me to give it to her and I couldn't say no , I had a boner, and right now damn I can't get enough of her, I'm afraid she will Turn me into a sex freak.”

“What about Amanda?”

He asked.

“I don't know, is it normal for me to find it hard to believe that she is accused of poisoning Ma?”

“What you are saying is not normal only a person who is inlove does what you are doing, so?”

“I don't know big bro, and yesterday when she Said I love you damn ,my heart soothed and more cum was released...”

“Hai hai Zwelo I'm still your brother respect me man.”

“Hau What happend to being my psychologist?”

“Mxm, Listen Lil bro , the only thing I can tell you us that you are inlove with her and she's inlove with you.”

I kept quiet and gulped his bottle of Heineken and he chuckled..

“Don't you find this Whole thing funny?”

He asked.

“What? Me and Busi?”

“No , this whole poisoning issue , I mean , Lil bro you are an attorney but truly speaking I think you bought that degree.”

“How?”

“If we look into this throughly Busi got Married to you , she sacrificed her happiness for our mother,she woke ma Up, she always prepared food for ma and ma would help her and then one day she wakes up and decides to poison ma .”

“Ok go on...”

I said.

“Amanda goes out and comes Back pregnant and she forcefully eats ma's plate and she suffocate and Busi wanted to poison Ma. Amanda is too sure Busi did this, she Even searched her, and found a bottle of poison. it's been a long you two fucking and she never got pregnant and now she's pregnant, are we Sure about the pregnancy, you get me right?”

I nodded...

“Now don't you think for someone like Busi it would be foolish of her to keep the bottle of poison o her knowing very well she will be questioned? I mean look at this one like an attorney and not the husband King Zwelonkosi.”

I looked at him...

“Wait according to What you Said the dots are connecting very well.”

“Yeah they're connecting very well so?”

He asked.

“Amanda framed Busi, but for what?”

I asked...

“I'll tell you.”

Ntokozi says already sitting down and we look at her.

“Oh yeah, big bro Zwelo all I can tell you is that, Amanda doesn't want beautiful Busi here , I mean what made you think she would want her?”

Ntokozi asked.

“Ok, let's compare between the two guys, Amanda got no perfect body, she doesn't have the Waist and curves and edges

Busi has excluding Noma, so she's jealous, secondly Amanda is not qualified and she has nothing in her name.. should I continue?"

She asked again.

"No don't ."

"Today I'll be my Father big bro Zwelo " fix your thing" worse she's pregnant."

Ntokozo said and we Chuckled...wow Amanda wow.

"Don't worry about telling the rents they know Who is behind this whole thing."

Zweli Said

"Anyways big bro Zwelo I came to you ."

She said.

“For What now?”

“The favour , remember I lied for you, you lied about me so you owe me.”

“We are siblings njer a d siblings look After each other.”

I said and Zweli Chuckled.

“I know but this time no siblings.”

“What do you want Nonto?”

She smiled.

“You won't win by calling me with that name, whether you say Nontokoza or Nonto or Ntoko you won't win.”

She Said and I sighed, I know whatever she wants is big ...

“Ok ker, What do you want?”

“Well I want chocolate ice cream.”

I looked at her.

“But there's chocolate ice cream in the fridge mos.”

“Oh let me remind you, we have a beautiful lady who is your wife and she loves chocolate ice cream.”

“Oh darn it.”

“There are some ice cream flavours.”

I said.

“We have a vanilla Ice cream and we have a beautiful lady who is pregnant so...”

I looked at Zweli and he Laughed..

“So I want chocolate ice cream and beautiful Busi won't give it to me, so I want you to talk to her to give me the bucket of ice cream or she must give me the chocolates that she have in her room or I'll cut myself and go to dad and report you and say “ you slit my arm even after I apologized for spiling the oil” so...”

“You can't do That Nonto.”

I said.

“I can bro I can and I will if you don't get me the chocolates...”

“Ok ok fine I'll get you the chocolates.”

“Now!”

“Okay.”

I said and stood up.

“Siblings look after each other.”

Zweli said and I showed him a middle finger and he chuckled and I Walked away, Walked in the kitchen and found my mother and I Went to the fridge and the bucket was not there....

“Ma where's the bucket if chocolate Ice cream?”

“Oh , Busi took it to her room, she said she's exhausted.”

She said.

“All of it .

“Yes.”

“Ok, ”

I said and I Walked upstairs to her room and I Heard her speak over the phone..

“ he hasn't even bought me a ring .”

She Said and laughed.

“I won't Mind , Phela I need one to show them that I'm Married hawu, just to decorate my finger , or I'll buy one for myself and marry myself”

She Said and there was silence.

“Haibo Liliana , you Know what I'll call you back ... yes I'm eating my ice cream...no bye bye kiss Sana for me.”

She Said and Hung up, I never thought of buying a ring for her, but surely I will, she's taken, I peep through the door and watch her eating the ice cream,..

I get in and she looks at me.

“Can I join you?”

I ask and she nods, she's shy don't you think?I join her in bed, she's Lying on her stomach .

I take the first extra spoon and I try to take the ice cream and she holds my hand more like stopping me...

“What do you think you are doing?”

She asked.

“I'm eating ice cream.”

“This is my ice cream , so no, I don't share my chocolate Ice cream, I'm sorry love, get your own.”

“You won't finish This whole thing.”

“Yes I Will trust me.”

She says and I sigh.

“Well Nonto want's an ice cream.”

“There is Ice cream in the fridge.”

She says opening a chocolate.

“She wants this one or she will tell Mother about the Screams and even cut herself.”

She looks at me.

“Are you for real?”

“Yes he's for real.”

Ntokozo says as she walks in the bedroom, I looked at Busi and made pleading eyes hoping she will give her the chocolate.

“Please.”

I say and she gives Ntokozo the chocolates and Also the ice cream.

“Thank you, it was nice doing business with you.”

She says and walks out, now I'm Left with the sad Busi...

“Sacrifices are made.”

I say and she Just looks at me..

“It's fine.”

She Says , I know it's not fine not When it comes to chocolate...I
kiss her lips and she responds back to the kiss and she pulls
out....

“You drink?”

She asks and I nod.

“I can feel the taste of alcohol.”

She says and lies on my chest and I rub her.

“I'm sorry about what Amanda did.”

I say.

“How do you know it's her?”

“Because I Know what she's capable of.”

I say.

“It's fine.”

She Says.

“No its not fine.”

She raises her head and looks at me .

“Its fine really, I'll deal of with her, I know how to deal with butches like her.”

She says and she kisses my lips and gets on top of me and I hold her waist, I get a boner and her hand goes to my boner...

“I don't want you to be a sex addict.”

I say.

“What if I want to be one ? For you obviously.”

She said and I looked at her, What have I done to this Woman God? I touch her pussy ...

“For real?”

I ask.

“Yes but I can't be one , you have the both of us.”

She says.

“I can always give you my time.”

I say with my hand going Inside her skirt

“I'm still sore down There.”

She Says and she lies on top of me, she can't do this to me...
before I know it she's snoring...I let go of her and walk out
going to my room...I find Amanda on her phone and she hangs
up When I walk in...

“Zwelo.”

She says.

“Amanda.”

I say.

“So is this how it is going to be Zwelo.”

“How?”

I ask.

“I'm pregnant with your baby and you not Even giving me your attention, you don't sleep with me anymore. ”

“How many weeks are You?”

I ask.

“What?”

“Pregnant Amanda.”

“I'm 14 weeks.”

She Says.

“Meaning you gonna Start showing soon?”

“Yes I'll Start showing soon.”

“Mhmk ok.”

“That's all you gonna say Zwelo like really, you no longer sex me , is she that good in bed that you forget about me, do you want me to Miscarry this baby Zwelo, is that What you want?”

“Amanda's tell me something, why did you frame Busi?”

“Frame, what are you talking about?”

“I'm talking about the Poison saga.”

“Wow so you think I'm framing Busi like really, she almost Killed my baby why would I risk that ?”

“Did you do it Amanda?”

“No I didn't.”

“Ok , that's one thing I gotta know .”

I say and she starts drying herself.

“Oh baby, if I ever find out that you are behind this whole thing kiss this goodbye and if I ever find out that baby is not mine or anything uyakuvuna lokho okutshalile (you will reep what you

sow) and you know what I mean by that Amanda, rule number one I kill whoever who betrays me or who lies or dares to do anything that includes my loved ones , Hope you still remember the original me, the Ghost.”

I said and she swallowed hard and she undressed and came to me.

“I get that Mageba, so are we not going to have some fun just to please baby junior?”

“I'm not in the mood, Supper is almost ready.”

I Said and Walked to the bathroom and took a shower and After doing all my hygiene process, she was not there, I wore my sweatpants, and vests and walked out and I walked downstairs..

Busi dished up for me as usual playing the only wife in the family, how I hate that, Zweli has his own wife...

“Mnakwethu, so we wear skirts with slits nowadays?”

Amanda asked and Busi looked at her with a smirk.

“I wonder where's the respect?”

She said again, entlek uAmanda loves attention neh. We ate with her talking non stop till Ntokozo and Busi cleared the table and washed the dishes.

„Better today I didn't suffocate.”

Amanda said

“Good night babies.”

The elders said and Walked up to Their room.

“Mnakwethu, today you look...”

“Do you have anything to say Amanda?”

Busi asked.

“No I was Just sayin'about the sudden change on you.”

“If you have anything to say I'm here Amanda, Stop beating around the bush, if you don't know What I'm capable of ask your brother.”

“You mean,my brother? Unlike you I don't jump from my brother to my husband and I don't poisom elders Mnakwethu.”

Amanda said and she looked at me...

“Good night.”

She said and before anyone could say anything she was long gone, I shot Amanda a death stare and stood up.

“Goodnight.”

I said and Walked Upstairs going to her room, and it was not locked, I heard sobs fuck that broke my heart, I walked in and closed the door and I made her look at me...

“Please don't take What Manda said to heart.”

I said and wiped her tears...

“You don't understand Zwelo, you don't how much it hurts.”

She said.

“Then make me understand, we all know how Amanda is.”

“No Zwelo .”

“I'm here talk to me,make me understand .

She kept on shooking her head no. And she stood up and walked to the mirror.”

“You don't understand , you won't.”

She said

“Make me understand.”

“You won't, I can't.”

“You can.”

I said

TO BE CONTINUED

CHAPTER 26

GLORY

“I don't want any drama Zwelo .”

I say

“What drama Busi?”

He asks.

“You know how your wife is , I don't want to deal with her unnecessary drama.”

“If you are worried about Amanda can we forget about her, we can sit down with her and have a Talk with her, Maybe we can make it , the three of us”

“That's it I don't Want to make it work , I don't want to!”

I say.

“I don't understand.”

“I don't want to share you !”

I say , fuck my lips.

“What?”

He asks

“I don't want to share you Zwelo, I don't want to share you, I want it to be us , only us, just the Two of us , I can't...”

“Baby...”

He says and he turns me and hugs me..

“I don't Want to do this , I love you Zwelo I don't want share you with Amanda , I can't do this, it won't work, I can't share you.”

I say and he kiss my lips and looks into my eyes ...

“If I leave Amanda Will you do this?”

He Asked and I nodded...He hugged me tighter again.

“I know she's your first wife and all that but I can't Zwelo I can't share you , Sharing is not part of my destiny , it's not in my list, I want you all alone to me, I want you only you, I don't Want an extra , if this is how it's going to be I'm sorry I can't do this.”

I said and I pulled out of the hug and wiped my tears then prepared the Bed and got undercovers, I felt him sigh and he walked out

AYANDA

That's it enough is enough, Next month I'm going to get my Glory back, I'll tell her how Slindile planned all this, how Slindile was jealous of me and her then she will take me back and we will be happy again, it's gonna be me and her and our baby, I'll marry her, yes, I'm going to Marry her, I can't believe my life is going Back to be normal again. I can't believe this I'm happy , very happy... My phone rings, who's this now?

“Nandi hello.”

“Hii Aya .”

She says.

”How can I help you, I'm quite busy.”

“I (just wanted to tell you that Slindile's funeral is Saturday.”

“Ok thanks.”

“Sure,see you Th...”

I hang up before she Could say anything, I don't Want any drama that's gonna prevent me from paying Glory a visit.

KING ZWELONKOSI

I Walked downstairs and found all my siblings together , I guess Noma has already retired to bed....

“Someone has a confused one.”

Olwethu says and They all laugh , I settle down.

“Talk to us what is it?” Linda

I heave a sigh and take a gulp of Lindo's whiskey , I clench my jaws as it Burns my throat and they all looking at me Ready to talk to them, Haibo even Ntokozo hai .

“Busisiwe gave me an ultimatum.”

I say and they all look at me in awe.

“What? ”Lindo

“Yes, she Said she can't share me with Amanda, she wants me to herself, she wants it to be me and her only without Amanda.”

“Erh. ”Olwethu.

“Yeah, she Said she can't do this, she is not destined to share anything or anyone and she won't start now.”

“Wena do you want to belong to her all alone?” Zweli.

I sigh and shrug my shoulders.

“That's not an answer Zwelo. ”Linda says.

“This situation is all confusing, it's complicated, Amanda is pregnant, and I love Busi not Amanda. I want to leave Amanda but there's a baby involved, you know I can't leave her if there's a Baby involved , the not how we do things in the family.”

“Uhm Buti Zwelo I know I'm young but if I may ask , how sure are we Amanda is Caring your child? ” Ntokozo asks

“Exactly, I mean Amanda was always not here, she was always out, galavanting , doing God knows what and Busi comes and Amanda falls pregnant.” Olwethu says

“Zwelo let's say you find out that Amanda is not carrying your baby will you Grant Busisiwe's wish, will you be hers alone ?”

I nod.

“That's not an answer King Zwelo. ”Lindo says

“Yes. ”I say

“Let's give her a couple of months, I don't want to say this but I have to say this Zwelo, you are my brother and I we don't tell you this no one else will, you are weak, you have become weak, you wear not like this, bring back the Ghost Zwelo, not this weakling thing, even , you and Nkosana should hear this you are both weak, you are controlled by pussy and that has to stop, I can't have weaklings by my side. Zweli says and gets up.”

“Good night.”

He says and walks upstairs. I gulp the whiskey , take the weed from Lindo and have a smoke and stand up, give it back to him, fuck, I don't think I'll make it upstairs not after that gulp.

“Good night.”

I say and walk upstairs, I'm not going to sleep with Amanda, she will be preaching like a desperate bitch she is and I'm so not in her mood. I open the door and she's sleeping so cute, I take off my clothes till I'm left naked, I get Inside Tye covers and I hug her from behind...

„Baby.”

I say.

“Baby.”

“Mhmm.”

She Says.

“Wake up.”

“For What?”

She asks already looking at me.

“I want my kiss.”

I say and kiss her lips, fuck, God knows I want her so bad right now.

“You reek of alcohol.”

She says.

“It's a whiskey nothing much.”

“But still , I don't like the taste of alcohol .”

She Says .

“I'm sorry , I will never drink again.”

I say and she sits up and I pull her to my chest.

“Shouldn't you be sleeping with Amanda.”

She asks and I shook my head no.

“Doesn't she have a say in all this.”

“No, if she doesn't want to accept th fact that you are my wife and I can spend time with you whenever I want then fuck her.”

“But she's pregnant.”

“I know she's pregnant .”

“How sure are you she's pregnant? ”She asks.

I shrug my shoulders.

“All will be revealed in due time. ”She says what does she mean by that?

“I want a bit of you .”

She says.

“I don't want you to be a sex addict.”

“But you made me this way.”

“I know hence I must limit sometimes, or you will be to addicted to even pillow humping.”

“Pillow humping, do girls do that?”

“Yes, if they are addicts they hump the pillow.”

I say and she kiss my lips.

“You smoke?”

I sigh.

“Yes.”

“There's a lot I don't know about you. I like th nicotine smoke you have it has a mint taste.”

She says.

“I don't want you to be a kiss addicts they especially after I took a blow and sipped one, you will be addicted to smoking.”

“But what if I want to be your addict? ”

She says with her tiny hand massaging my balls.

“Really?”

I ask.

“Yes.”

She says and perks my lips and she massage my balls.

“Sthandwa sam...I..”

“What?”

She asks...

“You want the special one? Huh babe, you want the special one, you want this one, how Does this one feel, is it good?”

She asks again ,.I can't bring out the words out of my mouth, my hand goes to her pussy and I rub her...

“I'm still sore Down there.”

She says, she can't do this to me.

“Can I tap the ass?”

I ask.

“No you can't but surely I can give you one.”

She says going down on me , Pullin the covers of me , exposing Ndabezitha who is standing firm, she feels him and he's hard as rock, she massages my balls and kiss them, moving her tongue in a circular motion, she goes to Ndabezitha and she holds him more with both her hands , and she licks him from down till the tip , she moves the tongue around the tip in circular motion , I takes Ndabezitha in, she lets go of him and she touches her pussy and she COMES with her juices and she applies them to Ndabezitha and she takes Ndabezitha in, she starts moving fast with her mouth, I want her so hard now, she increases the pace and I groan out loud and I'm not going to lust, my Body tenses up I'm not far and she stops and Gets ontop of me and she places Ndabezitha on his delicious cake and she tries to take him in....

“You won't be able to do that, because you are too tight.”

I say and she keeps on pushing and she finally goes in, it was only a tip, fuck you Busi, she stands up showing me her pussy, she then starts to twerk and I can feel I'm near my climax, my body shook uncontrollably and I release my cum inside her, she pulls out as I'm releasing and the cum is coming out she opens her mouth and takes in all the cum and she applies it to her breast And she stops once im done cumin, she swallows the

colourless cum and she comes up to my face and she kisses me hungrily , fuck I have a sweet cum that's why she Swallowed, she pulls out and Makes me suck her breasts licking my own cum.

“Please don't bite them, They are sore.«

She says and I nod, I suck them gently and she pulls them out and Makes me lie flat and she comes to my face and she sits on my mouth, my cake exposed...I don't take any time before I lick her, she was moaning softly and brushing my hair and my face so sexy, she would brush her her breasts And my hair, after a few licking she realeased all her juices in my mouth, and I sipped them like a cold drink, I still want her ass...

With that said she knelt, my legs between her legs, her face on Ndabezitha, her ass on me , I lick her fingering her while she massages my balls giving Ndabezitha a hand job After What felt like forever she came and I also released all my semen and she lies in her back...

“That was awesome.”

I said and she's breathing heavily. I touch her breast and she screams in pain.

“What's wrong?”

I ask.

“My breasts are sore.”

She says and I feel her breasts and they were hard.

“Are they too painful?”

“Yes, I don't know what's wrong maybe I'm going to my period soon.”

She says .were you serious about earlier on?

I asked and she exhales and nodd.

I don't want to share you Zwelo I feel like a side chick in this whole Thing, I don't Want to share you.

She said and I kissed her forehead and before I know it shes snoring..

TO BE CONTINUED!!!!

CHAPTER 27

GLORY

[MONTHS LATER]

It's been almost 2 months and I have to say thing between me and Zwelonkosi are good more because he spends more time with me, in my bedroom, it's more like I'm not sharing him, I don't want to share him with anyone, hence I need to get rid of Amanda, she Started this game and I'll finish it, she faked he pregnancy, to tell you she has a belly that's almost big than Noma who is 6 months pregnant and yena she's 4 months, What I have to do.is to Take a video of her changing Into her baby bump Nothing else then it will be good bye for her, hence I planted a bug on her bedroom , hoping Zwelo won't be mad at me to a point that he will hate me or end up leaving me . It will just be me and Zwelo leaving happy.

I love Zwelo , I never thought I would find myself saying that, or fighting for him, I love love love Zwelo, and I can't share him , anyways its already morning, it's a miracle I woke up a bit early

today, I have been waking up late, I got downstairs and Mother in law and Ncane are already done with breakfast ...

“Molweni.”

I say

”Morning my love, how are you ?”

Ma asks

“I'm well thanks and yourself?”

“We are okay, how are you feeling today?”

I have been feeling nausea and I think its something I ate ..

“I'm okay ma thanks.”

I say and right Then everyone starts coming Down, yesterday I didn't spend the night with Zwelo, I don't remember what he said he was going to do but he just said he will be back in the morning and I'm glad he's here...

“Morning ”

He says and kiss my cheeks then greets Amanda, I love Amanda , I love bitches like her...we settle down and we eat on a comfortable convo , After eating , I cleared the table Amanda stood up and Turned with a plate only to touch my breasts , I scream in pain, my breasts have been painful, I don't know what's Wrong...

“Apologise Amanda.”

Zwelo says already with his hands on my shoulders but girl just looks at me and walks away . Before I know It, I want throw up...

“Let go.”

I said and I removed his hands off me and rushed to the bathroom that's downstairs and do my business, I feel a hand brushing me from behind and it's Zwelo, I rinse my mouth with water and a mouthwash then wipe myself.

“Are you ok?”

He asks wearing a worried look in his face and I nod.

“Are you sure?”

“Yes, I'm Okay, I think it's the eggs.”

“Eggs?”

“Yes I don't like the smell of eggs it's horrible for me.”

I say and we walk out.

“Uhm I'll start preparing lunch and supper.”

I say.

“No busi my child you need to rest you are not okay , you should see a doctor.”

Ma says and Zwelo nod

“I'm fine ma Like I'm fine.”

“No I'm not taking any risk please go upstairs and rest Zwelo will do anything you want .”

Ma says and I nod.

I go upstairs with Zwelo holding me tight in my waist, does he think I'll fall . No I won't. Arriving upstairs I just take a shower

and he joined me After a while we came out and lotioned and I got undercovers.

“Are your breasts still soreful?”

He asks and I nod.

“We will go see a doctor ok.”

He says and I nod .

AMANDA

I did it, I faked my pregnancy very well, what left for me is to adopt a small young baby boy, then they will eventually believe I gave birth, my phone rings Interrupting me from my call and it's Ayanda..

“Hello.”

I answer.

”Hello mom to be,.how are you?”

“I'm good and how are you?”

“I'm good, Guess what?”

“What?”

I ask.

“I'm coming Down there tomorrow to take Glory back.«

“Really?”

“Yes, oh I'm so happy,.I'm so glad.”

“Wait , wele why does it sound like you didn't care about Slindile and your baby?”

“I do care but she's gone they are gone and I have to move on.”

He said.

“Ok otherwise I'm happy for you.”

“And how is Pregnancy treating you?”

“Good I guess.”

“Manda.”

“Yes.”

“You know I'm your brother most especially I'm your twin, I know you more than you know yourself. ”

“Ok that's good I guess.”

”Now are you really pregnant?”

I bite my Lower lip.

“Amanda I'm asked you a question.”

“I went to the doctor and I found out I am not infertile or anything but when I was young I removed my womb, I didn't know that removing a womb means you will never be pregnant and I was dumb And Stupid.”

“Why would you remove your womb Amanda?”

“Because I was sexually active.”

“What about the time you were pregnant and you took drugs?”

“I was Never pregnant, Zwelo was threatening to leave me, and I had no choice to fake my pregnancy and result to drugs and fake a miscarriage and made it look like it was his fault, I was obsessed by him that time, Zwelo is a player Amanda, Zwelo is a sex freak

Zwelo introduced me to sex, Zwelo will fuck you and you will fall in love with you, Zwelo will sex you and make you say he loves you that's how Zwelo is , he has something that posses you to want him, yearn for him, that's Zwelo for you, I won't be surprised if Busi has already told him she loves him.”

“That's hush wele, but being a sex freak doesn't mean you should remove a womb.”

“I know, but I needed money, Zwelo limits the Money I have in a week he would Give me 100K and I'm a woman I need to spoil myself, things have changed, he no longer gives me the 100K hence I serve my pussy out there.”

“Don't you think someday he will know what you do for money?”

“Zwelo is not dumb, he knows what I do out there, he will leave me with a valid reason, once he finds out what I did years back and what I'm doing now he won't kill me. You see wele Zwelo won't leave me but ghost will leave me .”

“Ghost? Who's that?”

“His personality, ghost is heartless he will kill you. You see im happy and scared for my life.”

“Yoh yeah neh , guess I'll see you .”

“No Aya don't come now, I heard that her family hates her maybe if we plot with her family it could work on our favour.”

I said.

“I Guess you are right, I'll go to her village and plot with her family.”

He said.

“Okay we will talk.”

I said

“Bye.”

He said and Hung up, it's about time to take Busi the enlightened one out of this family and I'll be the one to kick her , I'll leave her penny less.

I take my staff and go to the shower.

GLORY

I Walked downstairs to Take an ice cream I was craving for it, I found Amanda in the kitchen wow, This is new, Amanda In the kitchen, I take my tub or ice cream and a spoon...

“Good day Busisiwe.”

She says.

“Hello Amanda.”

“Mhmm I'm craving for something actually Baby junior Zwelo is craving for something so I thought I should prepare something for him.”

“Oh that's nice Amanda.”

“Yeah, since you failed to Give him one.”

She Says and I chuckle.

“I failed? What baby Amanda, me and you know That there's no Baby there.”

“I understand you are jealous and all that but look I'm carrying his seed.”

“Seed, I know your evil deeds Amanda, I know that you have no womb, I Know that there's no baby there.”

“Oh, that hurts, since you know there's no baby, there's nothing you can do Glory my love. You don't have any proof.”

“I went to school Amanda, give me This night and you Will be out of This house.”

“Between me and you,you Will be the one leaving this house.”

“One night Amanda, one night, I'll kick you out of this house. Just imagine the anger that Zwelo will be feeling when he finds out that you were never pregnant and you removed your womb, I feel pity for you, nc NC nc. Washa Satan.”

“You don't have any prove everything is covered, my tracks are covered, you see inlighted ...”

“Uh uh Amanda it's enlightened not inlighted.”

“Whatever same shit...”

“You see Amanda the difference between you and I is that you don't care about the things we value whilst I do care, so miss inlighted one how about we see who's gonna be kicked out of this house between me and you. Whatever you do hope there ain't no consequences I hope we are clear on that one capish.”

I Said and we heard King Ndabezitha shouting and we rushed to the lounge ...

“Baba yehlisa umoya”

(Calm Down)

Ma said

“Yebo baba, are you calling me?”

Ntokozo asked.

“Gogo please Explain what's going on?”

King Ndabezitha said.

”Gogo, Dad what's going on? ”Zwelo

”Kunomuntu ozithwele la. ”

(Someone is pregnant)

“Yes, Amanda is pregnant gogo.” Zwelo said.

“angiyazi eyaka lowo there's someone who is pregnant .”

(I don't know about that one)

“Ntokozo are you pregnant? ”Ma asked.

“No mina Never I'm still a virgin Ma.” Ntokozo

“Olwethu?” Ncane

”Cha ma , I'm not pregnant no .”

“Busisiwe?” Ma

“No ma, I'm not pregnant,no I'm not,no never pregnant.”

I said.

“Gogo then who is pregnant?” King Ndabezitha

“Everything will reveal itself when its due time.”

She said and Walked out suddenly I had the urge to throw up, I quickly rushed to the bathroom...

“ What's wrong with her?”

Olwethu asked.

“She said it's Eggs I guess.”

Zwelo said and I walked back to them.

“I'll be in my room.”

I Said and walked upstairs with Zwelo following me, I got to my bedroom and he Walked in...

“Tommorow we going to the doctor.”

He Said.

”For What now? I'm fine.”

“You are not fine Busi , Maybe this ice cream is the reason you are like this.”

“Don't blame my ice cream Zwelo, it has nothing to do with my sickness.”

I said.

“Well we are going to the doctor tomorrow.”

“I'm not going with.”

“It's not a request it's an order.”

He said and Walked to the bedroom.

TO BE CONTINUED!!!!

CHAPTER 28

GLORY

I was just sitting in my room watching the CCTV footage on Amanda's bedroom , Zwelo is in the shower , his phone rang and I didn't answer it, it rang again, Maybe it's something important, I take it and answer it...

“Hello, Zwelonkosi's phone.”

“Hello sweetheart, where is the Ghost?”

“It was a masculine voice.”

“Ghost? Who's that?”

I asked.

“Sorry, where is Zwelonkosi?”

“He's in the bathroom but I can take the message and I will pass it to him.”

I said.

“Ok tell him Ziri called him.”

“Ok surely will.”

“Thaa queen.”

He said and I chuckled and hung up. I went Back to my laptop and rewinded if I'm missed Amanda doing anything silly... After what felt like forever he came out of the shower, he looked fresh...

“Zti called.”

I Said.

“Zti?”

“Yes i don't know ziri or Ziti or what something there.”

“Oh Ziri what did he say he wants?”

“He said he wants The Ghost.”

I Said looking at him he was drying himself.

“Oh and wena what did you say?”

“I don't know the Ghost so what would I say? Say something I don't know off? Well I told him Zwelonkosi is still busy, I don't know about Ghost .”

I Said and he sighed I continued to watch the CCTV. Amanda was drying herself she was not showing me her belly or any angle of her belly. I spotted Zwelo using my lotion Portia M product.

“Who gave you that?”

I asked.

“This? I saw it and I used it, I don't want to hear Amanda's sermon , I have been using this for weeks and damn my skin is beautiful.”

“Who gave you that Zwelo?”

I asked I don't know Why I am angry .

“No one.”

"Good no one, you need to ask permission if it's not yours, that's mine ,my skin product not ours buy yours,buy yours Zwelo, don't use mine."

I said.

"Whoa wait, I'm sorry, I didn't mean any harm."

He said

"I don't care..."

His phone rang and he answered.

"Ziri."

It's Ziri again? I wonder.

“Why? I don't produce scopolamine to small boys, it's for the big dogs...No it's been a while since I produced it.... it's dangerous you know that....tell me here who told you this....well go to Nkosa...I mean Apocalypse he Will tell you the same thing, even my brother, we don't produce to small dogs ,... I don't care I have plenty Money, even Nkosana won't take this shit... listen Ziri it's no say no to those boys, ... I'll tell you When I have a job for you....thaa so ringa (we will talk)”

He said and he hung up and he continued to lotion as I was focusing on the CCTV, I felt huge urge to vomit, I ran out going to the bathroom and did my business, and rinsed my mouth, fuck I didn't pause the video... I quickly run back to the bedroom and he's near my laptop fuck...

“Are you fine?”

He asked.

“I'll be fine.”

I said.

“What are you watching here, it looks int...”

Before he finishes the sentence he looks at me...

“What is this?”

“Uhm...”

“This is Amanda's room Busi, wait you planted a bug in her room?”

He asked and I played with my fingers.

“You are invading her privacy Busi, how could you do this?”

“I'm sorry but I can explain.”

“Explain what?huh... explain This (he asks looking at the window screen) wait what's that?”

I walk up to my laptop and Amanda is holding a pillow, it's her fake baby bump...

“Is that a pillow? What is that, what is she doing with that?”

“He watches it as she puts it in her belly and she wears her Tshirt then gown...”

”What's going on?”

He asks and I pause the video and I close my laptop.

“Yes, I planted a bug in her room , look for good reasons as you can see.”

I said.

"I get all that but tell me here, Where's the baby, what's that?
Is that a pillow?"

He zoomed the view of Amanda .

"Why is she putting that thing on her belly?"

He asked and I closed my laptop.

"See ? Your precious wife is not pregnant."

I said.

"She's not pregnant? But she has a baby bump."

"How about we ask her that, see Zwelo I planted a bug for good reasons."

“Amanda doesn't know me.”

He said in a deep voice.

“She doesn't know me.”

He said and Walked out. I followed him

“Wait Zwelo, Listen.”

I said.

“What? ”

“Please don't do anything silly please ok.”

“Relax he won't do anything silly , he Cares for her too much.”

“Who?”

“Zwelo won't do anything to him but I'll do anything to her.”

He said leaving me confused , he went to the room Amanda uses

“Go downstairs I'll find you downstairs.”

He said and I nodded I found them having supper wow.

“Busi is everything ok?”

Ma asked and I was trembling with fear.

”I...I don't know ma...I...”

”Wait take a deep breath and tell us whats going on.”

Ncane said and I did a breathe in and out.

"Zwelo... Zwelo is...oh God..."

Right then he came downstairs with a gun on his hand, I ran to him and stood on his way.

"Please don't do this."

I said he was seeing red njerh.

"Zwelo, listen to me, please don't don't do this please."

"Get out of my way Busisiwe."

He said.

"I said get out of my Fucken way Busisiwe."

He said and I moved.

“Amanda! Hey wena Amanda, magosha hey wena nondindwa, hey Wena notikilana, hey Wena sfebe, stshatsha.”

(African swearing words)

He said standing in the middle of the lounge and Amanda rushed in the lounge.

“Yah wena , where's his baby?”

“Who are you talking about Zwelo, you are scarring me.”

“Yes you should be scared of him Manda, you should be, where's the fucken baby man?!”

“Baby.?”

“Hey hey ungangi sanganisi wena angithi uthe ukhulelwe manje iphi ingane?”

(Don't make me go crazy , you said you are pregnant, where's the baby?)

He was fuming.

“Zwelo she's pregnant and stress is not good... ”Zweli.

“She's pregnant ? Zwee she's pregnant, Manda are you pregnant ?”

He asked

“i asked you a question are you fucken pregnant?!”

“You know what what we will do this the easy way , I'll count from three and you gonna tell me the fucken truth.”

He said.

“3 2...1....0, oh i see you still want to play, ok we will play.”

“Ghost calm the fuck down.” Linda said.

Ohk who's Ghost? Is he the ghost?

“You shut the fuck up,.this bitch here, she... Manda Manda
heh...”

He chuckled..and he pulled the trigger, he shot her stomach
and she touched it...

“Zwelonkosi!”

Ma Screamed...

“Wait ma why is she not bleeding ?”

Ntokozo asked and Amanda looked at me and she removed the baby Bump sponge and they all gasped.

"Oh Manda is that his baby?"

Zwelo asked.

"Is that the baby Manda? "

He asked and she shook her head, I shouldn't have done this, now I feel guilty , fuck you Glory. Ma Walked up to her and slapped her.

"Hypocrite, you lied to us wena."

She said.

"I want you out of my house uyetwa (are we clear)"

She said is she Swati or what ?

“Habe oAmanda hai thathe lakho girl yoh uyinja.”

(Take yours you are the top dog notch)

Lwethu said.

“Yoh girl wena hai ngiki gaya isandla”

(I give you a hand)

”So what yes I lied,so what huh?”

Amanda said.

“You have no shame , you are even proud of yourself.”

Zwelo said. Should I say Zwelo or ghost?

"I'm not proud of my self, it's not my fault I did this, its not!
"Amanda.

"It's not your fault? Are you for real Manda huh?"

"Yes it's not my fault, infact this bitch here it's your fault."

She Said pointing at me. Ok bitch calm your tits down.

"And how Is it her fault? She did nothing to you Amanda!.
"Zwelo.

"It's her fault it's her fault she the reason behind this!"
Amanda.

"No Manda you are the one at fault!" Zwelo

“You know what you are right! She's not at fault infact you are the one at fault

Advertisement

you yes you.”

Aii Amanda doesn't know herself.

“My fault now? ”Zwelo.

“Yes Ghost, you and Zwelo are the reason I'm like this, you are the reason!”

“Stop messing with me Manda! ”Zwelo

“Why ghost? Why? You made me this way, he made me this way, your son and his Crazy personality made me this way, you are the reason I'm like this,.I didn't finish school because of you. You made me remove my womb, you made me this way ghost, you made me be an addict if drugs, you, it's all you!” Amanda

Right now I feel what she's going through, I'm a woman and seeing another woman's tears it's not fun, maybe I shouldn't have done this.

“Your son Zwelo he is my Breaker, he Broke my virginity, he broke me, he introduced me to the soft life, I was just a kid, I knew nothing but when he introduced me to this life, I had to quit everything!” Amanda

She had tears in her eyes and I found myself crying too.

“I didn't make you fall in love with him Manda!” Zwelo

“Yes he didn't but you made me fall in love with you ghost, Busi yes you, you are his love right, your husband, your son he will make you say “ I love you you ” even if you hate him, just one blow and you will love him hard, but he will hurt you, Ghost you know this , I got into drugs because of his love, I loved him , I loved him that I got into drugs, he helped me out of them , because I thought he loved me too. ” Amanda

“He didn't love you Manda he cared about you, now tell me here, were you pregnant at first? ”Zwelo

She Kept quiet.

“Were you pregnant or What Manda? ”Zwelo

“No I was never pregnant. ”Amanda

Zwelo brushed his head roughly.

“Ok okay,did you Miscarry? ”Zwelo.

“No, I removed my womb, ok, I lied, I lied to you, i was in it for fame, I felt like I belonged to you. You chose me over any girl!”
Amanda

“Ok we getting there. Now who poisoned my mother's plate?”
Zwelo

She bite her lower lip and Looked at me, I don't Like this, I don't hate her, it was just a fair competition, I didn't know Zwelo could get to this point.

“Manda! ”Zwelo

“It was me, I wanted her to be kicked out of This house, she was loved and valued and I was seen as Just a Makoti, you loved her more than me, you started spending Time with her, she is loved...” Amanda

“And you framed her?” Zwelo

“Yes I framed her, you promised me Zwelo that you will never change, you won't fall for her, you won't sleep with her, but you fell for her, I asked you if he body and Waist will have an influence on you, you said no.” Amanda

“Oh I see you jealous I see , I see, you know what I want you out of this house, we are done!” .zwelo

Zwelo please...

“Do you know What Amanda you can go fuck yourself. You costed almost everything, I let you be with your whoring ways Thinkin you will change, you humiliated me,! You degraded me! You degraded my family's name! My reputation! I hate you so much right now Amanda! O don't even know Why I'm wasting my breath on you! get the hell out of my father's house!! And Never set foot Here ever again.” Zwelo.

He was a bit calm now the calm Zwelo, he no longer had that look in his face that ghost look I Guess.

“No no no! King please don't don't do this to me, I have no where else to go. ”Amanda

I feel for her, oh this tears why am i Crying though for what?

“Haibo Amanda is What about your family? Sisi weh start moving or else I will move you myself.” Olwethu.

“Linda please get the driver to take this trash out. When I get back here you better be gone! And don't Even think about going to my father's room, my bedroom, to take Those clothes that you bought with my money! They are mine, wena you came with nothing, you will go back with nothing! ”Zwelo

He said and walked out and I looked at Amanda, this is not how things should have happened now I feel guilty, I just walked upstairs,.I don't know Why I'm Crying, I Should be happy!

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

CHAPTER 29

KING ZWELONKOSI

To say I'm Angry is an understatement, im vivid and livid im annoyed. If I was not in front of my family I would have blown her brains out and sell them, they pay off well, After selling them I Give the money to her brother, tsk Amanda really broke me, I never thought I would be hurt by any woman in my life, how could she do this to me? I have done everything for her, everything she wanted, money, holidays, cars, freedom! Did I maybe give her too Much of all that. Why would she hurt me like this? I Know I didn't love her anymore but I cared for about her. Why do I feel so hurt? I Guess u never thought she could pull a stunt like this, I know I have hurt her many times, I don't blame her I'm the reason she's Like This hence I limit my sex with Glory so she doesn't get addicted to it and fall deeply in love with me, I don't have want her to be like Amanda, I don't want to Turn her into a sex freak, I should ask my father what he did to me or I should consult to Gogo Jabu before things get worse.

I knock in her room and i hear sobs I don't know why she's crying? I open the door and I find her curled up in the bed , her face is burried in the pillow. I get in the bed and I touch her thigh and she gets up and looks at me and I hate what I see, I don't like to see her crying, it breaks my heart...

“I'm sorry.”

She says.

“It's my fault, I shouldn't have planted a camera in her room, now she's out there ...”

She says breaking the sentence with a sob.

“It's okay Amanda was a whore, she's always been one you not the reason she's kicked out of the house, it's because of her evil deeds.”

“You see she's kicked out of the house because of me, I planted it in her room and you saw it, it was supposed to be a fair game and I played it dirty.”

I sighed.

“Ok what can I do to cheer you up?”

I asked.

“Nothing Zwelo, there's nothing you can do, oh gosh why am I Crying? No why am I crying? I don't want to cry!”

She says and wails, okay This is not good.

“Are you okay?”

I asked and she looked at me.

“What?! Are you trying to say I'm crazy huh, am I Crazy? Do I look crazy on you?”

“Uh..uhm I'm sorry I didn't mean no harm.”

I said and she got out of bed and took a cooler box out of the drawer.

“It's fine I was just acting up Ghost.”

She Said and chuckled, is she fine? She then started Crying , and nou?

My phone rang and it was a message from my Father sayin', “ I should meet him downstairs” I looked at Busi and she was eating her Ice cream.

“My f...”

“Yeah, your father wants to meet you downstairs now , I know just go.”

She said and how did she read my mind?

“How...?”

“I'm the enlightened one love so It's bound to happen.”

She said and I went to her and kissed her cheek and she giggled. I walked out and went downstairs, I found my father at his study he was with my siblings, oh good, I'm going to be judged yeah neh...

“Ndabezitha.”

I said.

“Are you calling me out of clan name or as my name King Zwelo?”

“And are you calling me king as my name or as a King I am?”

I asked and they chuckled.

“You may sit.”

He said and I took a sit near Zwelo, who gave me a slap at the back of my head as I sat Down, and I looked at him, I wanted to hit him, but I knew I couldn't in front of my father, in my family I must respect him, if he says jump I must ask how high, respect !

“Ok not happy with what happened here tonight.”

My father said and I looked down.

“I'm sorry Ndabezitha, it will never happen again.”

I said.

“It won't happen again you are right, I don't have want any things that you will pick up from the Streets and give them my house as a camping zone Zwelonkosi .”

I nodded.

“You handled a gun in front of your mother, noma” and sister not to forget your wife King Zwelo!

“And I'll apologize for that Ndabezitha.”

I was really trying to keep my cool here, I'm known as the disrespectful one in the family , I quickly back chat you if you telling me something I Know! .

“That's not what I called you hear about, since your wife is kicked out and her evil deeds are out, what are you planning on doing with her?”

“I'll divorce her .”

“Mhmm I see do you think she Will just sign the damn papers?”

“No but I'll make her do it if that's what I must do then I'll do so.”

“I see, now we coming to This issue at hand, gogo said someone is pregnant here.”

“Yeah I know we thought it was Amanda and it wasnt, nor Ntokozo or you all in one (Olwethu)”

I said and she showed me a middle finger.

“You are right on that one, there's no one else who has a wife, besides you King Zwelo.”

“Me? Wait Busi..?”

“Yes, take her for a pregnancy test she might be the one pregnant
your mother and aunt think so but we need scientific proof.”

“I was planning on doing So tomorrow.”

“Good, now listen zwelo I Know that Amanda was telling the truth, you are a sex freak,who turn people addicts and deep, I don't Want that with the enlightened one, I hope I made myself clear.”

“Yebo Ndabezitha.”

I said.

“You may retire to bed.”

He said and we all stood up.

“Usazo badala Wena msunu.”

Zweli said Kickin me. I went to my room and she was sleeping peacefully, I saw her tiny hand, I should make her mine officially! I got into cover's and I held her from behind ...if she's pregnant wow, God gon do me Butter

GLORY

I was woken up by a light glooming on my whole room only to realise this fool, has already opened the curtains, I sat up Straight and there he was with a breakfast , ok this is cosy, wait did I say cosy , the eggs are burnt like ok, ok looks delicious.

“Morning.”

He said and I suddenly had the urge to throw up I quickly ran to the bedroom and did my business then rinsed my mouth and Walked back to the bedroom.

“Sorry about that.”

I said.

“It's okay dear wife, anyways I prepared breakfast for you.”

He said with a smile.

“Thanks uhm babe I'm not looking forward to eating eggs today, they make me puke.”

I said and he smiled.

“Good , go take a bath then we will go to the doctor.”

“Babe..”

“Ha ana Busisiwe, we are going to the doctor.”

He said.

“Now go and take a bath, we leaving in the Next 30 minutes.”

“I'm a girl and I have to buy clean.”

“We Will come back and I'll muff you clean.”

I smiled, Zwelo is crazy. I Walked to the bathroom and turned the water on and I Took a quick shower, I'm not looking forward to going to the doctor, I don't know what's Wrong with me what if I have some sickness. Tears just stream down my face, why am I crying? After that shower I walked out of the Bedroom and lotioned and.i was shivering, I bathed with cold water...

I felt his hands on my shoulders and I kept on looking for an outfit..

“Your body is shivering.”

“I'm feeling cold.”

I said and took out a skirt...

“No wear trousers ,. you are feeling cold, I don't want you to catch a cold.”

He said already pulling me black carbo pants jean.

“Wear this.”

“I'm a wife Zwelo I cannot be seen in public wearing a trouser.And who cares fuck them, now wear this trousers.”

“The king...”

“It's an order not a request.”

He said and I Took the cargo pants and the hoodie and wore them and finished the look with a cap and a bit of make up and wore my Air Jordan 1 sneakers. And I Went to him...

“I'm done.”

I said and he looked at me.

Wow babe, I didn't know you look this hot, damn.

He said and I chuckled.

“Are we still going or What?”

“Ok but did you look at me and you we make a great couple like, look we wearing matching outfit , I wearing a Black hoodie and a Black sweatpants and you Also wearing the same as i like I love that you are short and I'm tall that makes things more beautiful like wow, I love you.”

He said and I couldn't help but blush.

“Zwelonkosi man are we going or what?”

“It's Zwelo now mhmm, I love it when you call me Zwelonkosi, it's like you saying zwela o nkosi damn.”

Is he sane?

“King Zwelonkosi Can we move already?”

“Yes after you my lady , After you.”

He said and spanked my ass . We reached downstairs and we found everyone there, they were sitting , and I'm sure they had a nice breakfast whilst I had burned eggs and oily bacon.

“Good morning.”

I said and they responded back, I don't know if it's because of I Wearing trousers or what. I quickly put my arm around Zwelo's arm and he looks at me...

“I'm taking my wife to the doctor.”

He said and they all smiled.

“Ok safe travels to the doctor. ”Ma

“Thank ma.”

“Hai Makoti you look good in trousers, you should wear them more often. Olwethu said and I flashed her a faint smile.”

“We look good thanks , we shall take our leave.”

He said and we Walked out , we got into the Mercedes Benz AMG. He's really fond of this car hey. I Just felt my tears on the cheeks and he looked at me.

“What's Wrong? ”He asked.

“No it's Just that I remember the first day that we met and you were mad at me for bumping Into your car.”

He chuckled.

“This is my baby I don't Want anything with it.”

“Yeah I see that.”

“Babe, wake up.”

It was Zwelo shaking me up, I guess I fell asleep with him singing , he's a nice singer no lies but he makes me sleep..

He opened the door for me and he picked me up, Zwelo is dramatic guys.

We Walked to the hospital and we got into an office and the was the doctor, it's like he was waiting for us .

“King .”

The doctor said.

“Yasho doc .”

“Thaa queen .”

He said and I smiled .

“Ain't no time for chit chat. ”Zwelo.

“Mona Wakho king, I was still complimenting the queen ”.

“Ey queen yam le not yethu bra so brika net daar”

The doctor Chuckled.

“Ok King I have Always known you to be jealous so I won't be surprised. Anyways what can I do for This beautiful lady?” Doc asked

“My wife here is sick.”

I rolled my eyes.

"I Saw that anyways she's vomiting every morning, she's always sleeping and always Crying. My family think she's pregnant."

"What?! I'm not pregnant King Zwelo." I said

"You know these symptoms doc, so I brought her here so that you can do a pregnancy Test ."

Oh my goodness, if he thought I was pregnant he would have bought home pregnancy tests instead of bringing him here.

"That's all you want?" Doc

"And an ultrasound I want to know how far she is and the gender of the baby." ZWELO

Jesus Christ, my husband believes in pregnant, really

"Okay let's get started. "Doc.

I can't believe this, I'm not pregnant!

The doctor gave me a cup and told me to go pee in it.

"Just give me the test, I'll do it myself."

I said.

"You know how to use it? "Zwelo

"Yes I do, I once saw how it's done on TV. "I Said

“Ohh. ”Zwelo

The doctor handed me a small stick ,I Went to the bathroom and did my business, I was still certain that I was not pregnant.

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

Finally tried to wrap it up.It's

Good night.

It's all love this side ❤️☐🔥

CHAPTER 30

GLORY

I Walked back Into the room and placed the test on top of the table before sitting down.

“How long are we supposed to wait doc?”

I asked, I was really nervous.

“Let's wait just to be in the safe side.”

Lord I can't wait for these results. I am not really nervous because I know, shit I had unprotected sex with Zwelo.

“Alright we can check.”

The doctor says,he took the stick and looked at it for a while, she looked at me then Zwelo, then she looked at me again.

“Congratulations you are going to be a mother.”

What?!

“Are you for real? ”Zwelo.

I was stuck on the seat with my mouth wide open. How? When? Why? Am I ready for this baby, hell no but I can't abort the baby, he's off royalty, Zwelo is smiling, he's really happy about all This.. the doctor Told me to lie on the Bed and he applied the fold gel and he did the scan And he heard heartbeats...

“She's carrying twins.”

If you could see Zwelonkosi's face right now.

“How far is she?” Zwelo

“18 weeks pregnant , that's 4months and Two week's.” Doc

Fuck it Up ,I can't believe I'm pregnant the whole me , pregnant, wow I was not expecting This, any of this is Just new to me,, this explains the crying and all that , I'm carrying twins, should I be happy or what? Zwelo pulls my t-shirt down and he bids the doctor goodbye and we Left

AYANDA

In the morning I was woken up by a knock and it was Amanda she Looked horrible, she didn't have any bag on her, she was Just complicated , now she woke up and went to the bedroom to take a shower, she really caught me at a bad time Judy as I thought today I'll go to Glory's hometown and plot with her evil family but my sister needs me right Now..

After what felt like a year of bathing she comes out to the lounge and she's fresh Now, atleast , she sits opposite me in the couch...

“How are you feeling?”

I ask and she shrugged.

“Now do you wish to tell me what's going on?”

I ask and she sighs..

“Zwelo found out about my mischievous deeds And all that.”

“What? How?”

“Glory planted a camera in my room and unfortunately Zwelo saw the footage And he Shot me on my stomach just to prove if there's a Baby or What? He kicked me out of the house, he's

gonna divorce me, he didn't Give me anything, nor clothes, nothing Aya I'm Just a woman nje. "She said with tears.

"I'm sorry sthandwa Sam , I'm really Sorry I'm truly sorry my love."

I say comforting here...

"Enough about Crying, any progress with her family ."

I shook my head no.

"I'll have to go to the village And talk to them."

She nodded.

"How I hate glory right Now, I'm Sure she's happy she has my husband now."

“Will you sign the divorce papers though?”

I Asked.

“ I'm not going to sign them But he will make me sign them forcefully and I know he will do that. He hates me , he said it.”

She said Eish I hate seeing my sister like This.

GLORY

We just arrived home but we passed by the mall so he could buy me something to eat, he went overboard especially with ice cream and dairy products, he's happy about the babies, if my husband is happy why must I not be happy? I mean I'm old I'm 25 so I'm over that, I'm going to keep this babies, I pray to God nothing happens to this babies, I carry the babies full term , oh dear God, no weapon formed against me shall prosper...

When I walk through the kitchen, They all smiles, I Guess they happy as Much as Zwelo is happy, I'm also happy...

“Congratulations my baby.”

Mom sayin'planting kisses all Over my face.

“I'm about to be a grandmother of 3 babies, Noma you made me proud

and you two Busi, I'm so happy , Olwethu, Lindo and Linda you should Also make me proud.”

They gasped.

“No more working, Olwethu is here, even Ntokozo is here, you guy's Will rest , I don't want any stress or anything causing an effect on the baby.”

Ma Said , I Just wanted to get of Zwelo's grip, he was holding my hand and squeezing it forgetting in not a guy here ...

“I'll be in my room.”

I said and they all nodded and Zwelo Came with me , honestly, why is he always following me around ...

When we got in my room he Just smashed his lips on mine and kissed me and pulled out after a few seconds...

“I'm so happy, thank you babe.”

He said.

“I'm glad I made you happy.”

I Said.

“You will always be my happiness, you bring me peace and happiness in my life, I love you Busisiwe.”

“And I love you too Zwelonkosi.”

I Said.

“Now I want us to Talk about Ghost.”

He sighed.

“What about him ?”

“What about him Zwelo, I want to know everything, you carry a gun, you act like crazy person when carrying a gun.”

“Can we take a shower then we Will talk about him under covers?”

He said and I nodded.

“You promised to Muff me.”

I said and he chuckled.

“I don't want you to be a Sex addict.”

He said. How? It's been long since we did it and now he's telling me this shit, you know what suck his dick!

We were now chilling under covers, my head was on his chest, he was brushing my back and playing with my hair...

“So ghost?”

I asked.

“Ghost is my friend, who leaves inside me.”

“Inside you?”

“Ghost is my personality, I created Him the time I wanted to be involved in This shady things, I practiced his moves each and every single DAY, Till the day that I pulled the trigger and he took control, he now was fully in me, whenever I'm holding a gun ghost is activated...”

He said.

“Oh, I Heard you talking about drugs, dangerous one at that.”

“I produce drugs to the overseas and get money, but I have taken a break on that now I Just do gold smuggling.”

“Gold smuggling?”

“Yes, And money heists, it's something we do.”

“When you say we , you And Who?”

“Me and my cousin and brother and Nkosana.”

“My Sana?”

He chuckled.

“Yea your Sana. I know it's too Much but trust me I'll never put your life at risk.”

I nodded.

“I know. ”

“Really?”

He asked.

“Yes, now let's forget about that, I love how buff you are .”

“You love how buff I am?”

“Yes But you are too buff, judging by the way you fail to move your joints.”

“It's because my muscles have locked and there's nothing I can do than to drink vinegar.”

“They have locked, even Mageba had Been locked that's Why he's this big.”

He chuckled...

“I love you Busisiwe.”

“I love you too.”

“I'm going to throw you a big party.”

I giggled , I can't believe he is horny at This quality time.

“I'll be grateful, But for Now can we have Him as a pregnant,I'm swelling wet here Mageba.”

I looked up at Him and I kissed Him and he kissed my neck and sucked on it, a Moan escaped my mouth , Fuck he had me where he wants, he stopped and made me lie down flat and he got on top of me and got between my legs...

“Are your breast still sore.”

“A little bit. ”

I Said and he nodded .I felt his finger Rubbing my clit, He would rub my g-spot and my clit while kissing me knowing this he won't enter me now and I want him, i could help the wait, I found myself stoping him and he stopped and looked at me..

“I want Him .”

I said and he chuckled...

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

CHAPTER 31

SEASON FINALE

GLORY

[MONTHS LATER]

Things have been Good If I have to say between me and Zwelo , he's Just too cocky and clingy, he is always with me, wherever I go, I'm now 8 months pregnant and congratulations to Noma she gave birth to a health baby boy, he looks more like the guys of this family, at first noma didn't Want to believe that the baby doesn't look like her Even a single bit, something I pray for , I pray my Babies won't be like Their father, I can't have that, imagine my babies looking like Zwelo, they will all Want to be buff and all that, I do Want them to have his looks though...

I have noticed that Zwelo is now more matured I don't know if it's the Baby or What but he is Just more matured, he is now the King Zwelo , not King as his name but the ruler,I like how he

takes control and More hush, it's just something I have always wanted a harsh man and here I found him, I'm just happy nje, But he complains a lot about my hormones only ma and Ncane understands them, when Asanda came by yoh she didn't Want to stay a single Minute with me...

I hate the fact that They make me cry a lot, I remember the day I got Angry at Zwelo for refusing to give it to me and he had to spoil me in order to apologize.

My phone rings as I'm walking downstairs and it's Lili...

“Mommy.”

I say. Yeah Sana nailed her, I won't lie hai my brother is controlling, I wonder how she keeps up with him, mina I would have Left his ass, I understand, he's a King, he's the one who is going to take my father's throne when he leaves this world behind.

“Hii love.”

She says while laughing.

“SomEoNe is happy.”

“How can I be happy When you brother left me here in this house alone Like who does that, I'm left with your family which is always conniving something.”

I laugh.

“I'm sorry but surely he will be Back soon.”

“He better or else I won't mind looking for him all This country . Anyways how are you?”

“I'm Good thanks how are you?”

“I'm good though I'm tired with all this belly.”

If you could see Lili's belly, she looks more like 9 months while she's 6 months pregnant.

“Bekezela baby, don't worry .”

“Eish bye bye babe .”

She Says and ENDED the call, Walked downstairs and found the guys discussing something deep even Olwethu was there, she is always with them, doesn't she have a girlfriend, as I'm walking to the kitchen I see Ntokozo rushing out...

“Ntokozo.”

I call out to Her and she turns to look at me.

“Are you running away from me?”

I asked.

“Me? No I'm not sisi Busi.”

“Call me Busi don't call me sisi Busi.”

“Okay Busi.”

“Yeah don't you wanna chill with me?”

I asked.

“Uh..”

“Come on Nonto Chill with me , I won't eat anything funny I promise.”

“Ok, I'll Chill with you.”

She sat Down on the high chair.

KING ZWELONKOSI

Warn me to use a Condom next time, yerr, Busisiwe is a workload man , no , if she's not crying she's not sleeping in the wee hours or nixing food, like oh gosh...

“So how is it going with the divorce.”

Lindo asked.I was with my cousins and brother, Yeah I'm going through a divorce with Amanda.

“She's refusing to sign the divorce papers, she says she deserves half of everything I own.”

“I thought you guys signed a prenup. ”Lindo

“We did, i don't know Why she's acting like this, even after I offered to give her R10 000 monthly allowance. She still doesn't Want to sign.”

“What does Busisiwe say about you giving her monthly allowance , it's her money too, she has a say.” Linda

“She's the one that suggested this, I'm Also against it, the only option it's to kill Amanda once and for all.”

“What is she going to do with half your shares, she can't even run a Salon nor a tuck shop worse she doesn't haveea grade 10 report card, she's Just being ambitious. ”Olwethu.

“And I want to get this over and done with so I can marry Busi and make her officially mine and she's giving birth next month.”

“You need to do that. ”Zweli.

“As soon as that Bitch signs the papers, I'm getting the ball rolling.”

“Maybe I can shake her up a bit you know, it's better than Killin her. ”Lindo

“Now you want to fuck the poor girl.”

“Poor girl le hay la, she deserves to die actually” Lindo

“So when are you putting the ring on her finger?” Linda

Yes I did buy her a ring, as much as we are practically married I'm still scared to of asking her to wear my ring, I don't know maybe I should do a romantic set up and give it to her or I should just give it to her and tell her to put it on, I'm just confused njer

Now all that's left is a white wedding! Linda

Right then my beautiful wife walked in she was wearing my t-shirt and my sweatpants , This is not how pregnancy should always be or what?

“Who's getting married? ”

She asked

“A friend of ours, you don't know him.” Olwethu

That was a nice save

“Mhmm nice, they having a white wedding. ”Busi

“Girls and white wedding! ”Zweli

“Not all girls love white wedding brother Zweli.” Busi

“Wena do you like white wedding? ”Lindo

I like where this convo is going..

“Not really actually I don't Like it, I could choose traditional wedding over and over, I like my culture way to much.” Busi

Wow!

“Good choice Koti. ”Linda

“Zwezwe I'm hungry.”

Is she for real?

“You are hungry?”

“Yes I'm hungry like a lion.”

“But you are coming from the kitchen nje?”

“So? I was just chilling now I want food , I Mean real food also.”

She Said biting my Lower lip, she's talking about sex ,is she for real.

“Ok how about you go upstairs and take a shower so long I'll prepare your food.”

“Really? ”

“Yes I promise.”

She smiled and Walked Upstairs.

“Do you even know how to cook? ”Olwethu.

“Trust me I'm the best on That department.”

I said if only she knew What I'm going to cook.

AYANDA

“So what is it? when is it going down.”

Amanda asked

“Anytime when the target is alone.”

“I guess it's good ker.”

“As Much as we hate her as much as her family hates her , They Want the shares, apparently everything is on her name.”

“Everything?”

“Yes Amanda everything, she's rich.”

“That's good.”

“So wena when are you signing the papers?”

“Did you have to ruin my mood now.?”

“I'm sorry”

GLORY

Zwelo Walked in the bedroom and found me busy on my laptop

...

“You know I love you right?”

He asked and I nodded.

Glad to hear that.

“Are you hear for me?”

I asked.

“I really need you in me right now please.”

“You are about to give birth babe.”

“I know but Surely a couple strokes won't hurt right?”

He signed,I want him so bad right now.

“You are Always complaining about me Being Angry or you don't want me to be an addict.”

I say.

“I need you, I want to be your addict please.”

He frowns. I reach up and kiss him briefly on his cheek.

“Please, I don't want you getting it out.”

I say as sweetly as I can manage.

He grabs me suddenly and yanks me up against him, one hand at my back holding me to him and the other fisting in my hair.

“You are one challenging woman, Busisiwe.”

He kisses me passionately, forcing my lips apart with his tongue, taking no prisoners. My blood heats immediately, and I'm returning his kiss with my own passion. I want him badly.

“It's taking all my self-control not to fuck you on the table to show you that you are mine, and I'm yours.”

he growls.

“Now let’s get you naked.”

He plants a swift rough kiss on me. Boy, he’s angry. He grabs my hand .

“Please don’t be angry with me,”

I whisper. His gaze is impassive; his eyes are cold shards of smoky glass.

“You scare me when you’re angry, you scare all the three of us”

I breathe, staring at him. He closes his eyes and shakes his head. When he opens them, his expression has softened fractionally. He takes a deep breath and swallows.

“Turn round,” he whispers.

“I want to get you out of that outfit..”

Another mercurial mood swing, it’s so hard to keep up. Obediently, I turn and my heart is thumping, desire instantly

replacing unease, coursing through my blood and settling dark and yearning low, low in my big belly.

Are your breast Still painful? He asks and I shook my head no.

I want us to be porn stars today.

He Said and I nodded

He scoops my weave off my back so it hangs down my right side, curling at my breast. He places his index finger at the nape of my neck and achingly slowly drags it down my spine. His well-manicured fingernail gently grazes down my back.

“I like this t-shirt,”. he murmurs.

“I like to see your flawless skin.”

His finger reaches the back of my halter t-shirt midway down my spine, and hooking his finger beneath the top, he pulls me

closer so that I step back against him. I feel him flush against my body. Leaning down, he inhales my hair.

“You smell so good, my love. So sweet.”

His nose skims past my ear down my neck, and he trails soft, feather light kisses along my shoulder. My breathing changes, becoming shallow, rushed, full of expectation. His fingers are at my zipper. Achingly slow, once more he eases it down while his lips move, licking and kissing and sucking their way across to my other shoulder. He is so tantalizingly good at this. My body resonates, and I start to squirm languidly beneath his touch.

“You. Are. Going. To. Have. To. Learn. To. Keep. Still,”

he whispers, kissing me around my nape between each word. He tugs at the fastening at the halter neck, and the dress drops and pools at my feet.

“No bra, babe I like that.”

His hands reach round and cup my breasts, and my nipples pucker at his touch.

“Lift your arms and put them around my head,”

he murmurs against my neck.

I obey immediately, and my breasts rise and push into his hands, my nipples hardening further. My fingers weave into his hair, and very gently I tug his soft, sexy hair. I roll my head to one side to give him easier access to my neck...

“Mmm... ”

he murmurs into that space behind my ear, as he starts to extend my nipples with his long fingers, mirroring my hands in his hair. I groan as the sensation registers sharp and clear in my groin.

“Shall I make you come this way?”

he whispers. I arch my back to force my breasts into his expert hands.

“You like this, don’t you, babe?”

“Mmm... ”

“Tell me.”

He continues the slow sensuous torture, pulling gently.

“Yes.”

“Yes, what.”

“Yes... Mageba.”

“Good girl.”

He pinches me hard, and my body writhes convulsively against his front. I gasp at the exquisite, acute, pleasure/pain. I feel him against me. I moan and my hands clench in his hair pulling harder.

“I don’t think you’re ready to come yet,”

he whispers, stilling his hands, and he gently bites my earlobe and tugs at it.

“Besides, you have displeased me.”

Oh... no, what will this mean? My brain registers through the fog of needy desire as I groan.

“So perhaps I won’t let you come after all.”

He returns the attention of his fingers to my nipples, pulling, twisting, kneading. I grind my behind against him... moving side to side. I feel his grin against my neck as his hands move down to my hips. His fingers hook into my panties at the back, stretching them, and he pushes his thumbs through the material, shredding them and tossing them in front of me so I can see... holy shit. His hands move down to my sex... and from behind, he slowly inserts his finger.

“Oh, yes. My sweet girl is all ready

”

he breathes as he whirls me round so I'm facing him. His breathing has quickened. He puts his finger in his mouth.

“You taste so fine, Baby .”

He sighs.

“Undress me,”

he commands quietly, staring down at me, eyes hooded. I'm taken aback. I've never undressed a man.

"You can do it, if you can be for sex then this won't be hard right"

he cajoles softly. Oh my. I blink rapidly. Where to start? I reach for his t-shirt, and he grabs my hands and shakes his head, smiling slyly at me.

"Oh no."

He shakes his head, grinning.

"Not the t-shirt, you may need to touch me for what I have planned."

His eyes are alive with excitement. Oh... this is news... I can touch with clothes. He takes one of my hands and places it against his erection.

"This is the effect you have on me, Busisiwe."

I gasp and flex my fingers around his girth, and he grins.

“You asked for me, now I want to be inside you. Take my jeans off. You’re in charge.”

Holy fuck... me in charge. My mouth drops open.

“What are you going to do with me?” he teases.

Oh the possibilities... my inner goddess roars, and from somewhere born of frustra-tion, need, and sheer Busi bravery, I push him on to the bed. He laughs as he falls, and I gaze down at him feeling victorious My inner goddess is going to explode. I yank off his shoes, quickly, clumsily, and his socks. He’s staring up at me, his eyes luminous with amusement and desire. He looks... glorious... mine. I crawl up the bed and sit astride him to undo his jeans, sliding my fingers under the waistband, feeling the hair in his oh so happy trail. He closes his eyes and flexes his hips.

“You’ll have to learn to keep still,”

I scold, and I tug at the hair under his waistband. His breath hitches, and he grins at me.

“Yes, love,”

he murmurs, eyes burning bright.

“In my pocket,” he breathes.

I search in his pocket slowly, watching his face as I feel around. His mouth is open. I fish out something like a steel, only to realise it's handcuffs , I look at him, lay them on the bed by his hips. My overeager fingers reach for the button of his waistband and undo it, fumbling a little. I am beyond excited.

“So eager,”

he murmurs, his voice laced with humor. I tug down the zipper, and now I'm faced with the problem of removing his pants... hmm. I shuffle down and pull. They hardly move. I frown. How can this be so difficult?

“I can't keep still if you're going to bite that lip,”

he warns, then arches his pelvis up off the bed so I'm able to tug down his trousers and his boxers at the same time, whoa... freeing him. He kicks his clothes to the floor. Holy Jesus, he's all mine to play with, and suddenly it's Christmas.

“Now what are you going to do?”

he breathes, all trace of humor gone. I reach up and touch him, watching his expression as I do. His mouth shapes like a letter O as he takes a sharp breath. His skin is so smooth and soft... and hard... hmm, what a delicious combination. I lean forward, my hair falling around me, and he's in my mouth. I suck, hard. He closes his eyes, his hips jerking beneath me

“Jeez, busi, steady,”

he groans. I feel so powerful, it's such a heady feeling, teasing and testing him with my mouth and tongue. He tenses underneath me as I run my mouth up and down him, pushing him to the back of my throat, my lips tight... again and again.

“Stop, babe, stop. I don't want to come.”

I sit up, blinking at him, and I'm panting like him, but confused. I thought I was in charge? My inner goddess looks like someone snatched her ice cream.

“You're innocence and enthusiasm is very disarming,”

he gasps.

“You, on top... that’s what we need to do.”

Oh.

“Christ, you’re killing me here, Busi,” he groans.

I admire my handiwork and him. He really is a fine specimen of a man, looking at him is very, very arousing.

“Now. I want to be buried inside you,”

he murmurs. I stare down at him, daunted, and he sits up suddenly, so we’re nose to nose.

“Like this,”

he breathes, and he snakes one hand round my hips, lifting me slightly, then he takes the handcuffs and g put my hands over my head and he cuffs them, he looks at me with a smile, Zwelo is a sex freak with the other he positions himself beneath me, and very slowly, eases me on to him. I groan as he stretches me open, filling me, my mouth hanging open in surprise at the sweet, sublime, agonizing, over-full feeling. Oh... please.

“That’s right, baby, feel me, all of me,”

he growls and briefly closes his eyes. And he's inside me, sheathed to the hilt, and he holds me in place, for seconds... minutes... I have no idea,, staring intently into my eyes.

"It's deep this way,"

he murmurs. He flexes and swivels his hips in the same motion, and I groan... oh my – the sensation radiates throughout my belly... everywhere. Fuck he pulled out!

"Again , I want you deep this time,"

I whisper. He grins a lazy grin and obliges. Moaning, I throw my head back, my hair tumbling down my back, and very slowly, he sinks back down on to the bed.

"You move, babe, up and down, how you want. Take my hands,"

he breathes, his voice hoarse and low and oh so sexy. his grip on my hand is tight. Gently I push off him and back down, oh my. His eyes are burning with wild anticipation. His breathing is ragged, matching mine, and he lifts his pelvis as I come down,

bouncing me back up. We pick up the rhythm... up, down, up, down... over and over... and it feels so... good. Between my panting breaths, the deep down, brimming fullness... the vehement sensation pulsing through me that's building quickly, I watch him, our eyes locked... and I see wonder there, wonder at me.

I am fucking him. I am in charge. He's mine, and I'm his. The thought pushes me, weighted with concrete, over the edge, and I climax around him... shouting incoherently.

He grabs my hips, and closing his eyes, tipping his head back, his jaw strained, he comes quietly. I collapse on to his chest, overwhelmed, somewhere between fantasy and reality, a place where there are no hard or soft limits.

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

it's the season finale guys, tomorrow I'm traveling, it's a road trip and no network so I'll post your insert maybe 00:00 or at 17:00,

It's all love this side ❤️👤

CHAPTER 32

SEASON FINALE

GLORY

I was woken up the urge to pee, I quickly rose from the bed and went to the bathroom and did my business and took a bath, I really love bathing with cold water. After bathing I brushed my teeth and rinsed my mouth, I'm disturbed by a sight as I was wiping my mouth! I couldn't believe my Eyes, it was a big, shiny, diamond and it was wrapped around my finger very comfortably. I'm surprised, I only saw it now, this entire time I didn't feel anything, when I Went to Sleep last night I didn't have a ring on and now I wake up with a shiny rock on my finger! I couldn't help but scream and jump up and Down. So mu Zwezwe decided to put a ring on my finger while I was sleeping? Well that's funny , I didn't know him to be a coward. Nonetheless I was still happy about the ring, Even though I didn't get it in a romantic way . Which explains why I woke up to an empty bed , he must have slipped it in before he went downsy. My mood is brightened up, how I wish it continues to be like This as I'm about to give birth in a couple of weeks

A knock Interrupts me from Kissin my ring and it's someone who is covered in lots of flowers and teddy bears, I feel like I just gave birth. He walks in This is my Zwezwe judging from the brackets on his legs

“Good morning mommy.”

He removes the flowers and i smile...

“Are you gonna kiss me or what? ”He asks and I smile more like blushing damn you Zwelonkosi.

I walk up to him and i jump in him and he picks me up with my Legs wrapped around his waist and my hands over his neck, oh gosh I'm pregnant, I try to get off him...

“Put me down I'm Heavy. ”I say.

“Who said you are Heavy? ”he asks oh gosh those dimples of his.

“Because I'm heavily pregnant?” I say

“And who made you heavily pregnant?” He asks suck you Zwelonkosi.

“You did.” I say.

“Now if I can come in you then I can pick you up.”

I smile at that.

“Thanks for the ring.”

I say and he chuckles*charmed*

“You like it?”

“Like it, no I don't Infact I love it. Even though I didn't get it in any romantic way.”

I say and he laughs, First time hearing him Laugh all he ever does is chuckle...

“You got it in a romantic way hau Kanti, no one is romantic as I am,like I scoop you up, ...”

“You give me the best sex.”

I say and he laughs out loud.

“You not getting any today.”

“Surely a round won't hurt.”

“I'm sorry but I don't Want my babies to be sex addicts.”

Did he have to just ruin my mood?

“Put me down.”

I say.

“Why I'm still enjoying feeling this belly pushing me.”

He says

“Wow so it's no longer your babies now it's a belly.”

I say

“I'm joking babe.”

“No you not joking,, you don't joke about my babies, tell me if you no longer want them, I won't beg you.”

“Haibi Busisiwe what did I do now?”

“Andazi.”

(I don't know)

I say and I get off him.

“Babe what's wrong?”

He asks.

“Do you see anything wrong wena apha (here)? Andithi mina I have a big belly which is pushing you.”

‘That?’

“Andazi ubuza ban?”

(I don't know, Who are you asking?)

“Babe ok, . sorry I didn't mean it like that.”

“Sorry , you are saying sorry , you are not serious man.”

“What do you want me to do ker, I'll do anything you want .”

“Nywat do you nywant me to do? Nywat nywat nywat!”

“I'm sorry babe...”

I walk out going to the bathroom, he said I have a big belly, a whole me, it's not like I did this to my self .

KING ZWELONKOSI

Can someone tell me what I did?

“Babe please open up ,so we can Talk about this.”

I say

I have been singing this chorus ever Since she went in the bathroom and she locked the Door.

“I'm sorry,ok, I'm sorry believe me I am. Now please open the door for me, ok, I'll sex you how does that sound?”

I hear a sweet voice and she's singing, she's a good singer,I hear the Door unlocking and i don't like what I see,she was crying.

“I'm Sorry, I'll sex you.”

“I don't want your dick Zwelo, you have hurt me, you said I have a big belly and it's pushing you.”

Eish but I didn't say that mos.

“Ok Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sam”

(I'm sorry)

“I don't think I'll be able to Forgive you that easily cause you really Broke me, you broke us.”

She says...

“I'm so...”

I was interrupted by a knock and it was Nontokozi.

“What do you want?”

I ask

“Uhm, someone is here to see you guys.”

“We will be there .”

I say.

“Now go.”

I say and she closes the Door and I guess she has left....now I was rude to my sister because of “ I don't know What I did”

“That's no way to talk to someone you hold dear to Zwelo.”

She says.

“I'll apologize,can we go downstairs now?”

“I will go downstairs but I didn't forgive you.”

She says

AYANDA

“are you already there?”

I asked Amanda.

“Yes get the guys ready in few.”

“Ok will surely do that,.good luck”

“Thanks I'll need that.look gotta go bye.”

“Bye.”

I say and she hung up.

GLORY

We both headed downstairs after I got dressed in comfortable clothes which was a long summer dress. We reached the lounge and I got a shock of my life, The in the couch sat Amanda,mos we gave her, th clothes, she had an envelope in her hand, the minute she saw us she stood on her feet Looking not so happy.

“What the fuck are you doing here? ”Zwelo asked amdyi held his hand showing he should control his anger.

“Mhmm indeed the romance is booming between you Two, Busisiwe already pregnant with a diamond, I didn't take you for a man stealer Busisiwe.” Amanda says

Haibo ntombi.

“But I'm not surprised if you can date my brother and Marry my husband I don't know what's worse.”

Bitch better not test my patience.

“Amanda ! If you have nothing important to say, get the fuck out of This yard. ”Zwelo said.

She gave me an ugly look before turning her attention to Zwelo.

”Mxm, I Just came to give you these.”

She handed him the envelopes.

“You didn't have to send your ugly thugs and all that to threaten me to sign the damn papers. ”Amanda.

“If you hadn't tried to be a parasite and a whore you are and take what's mine it wouldn't have gotten There!” Zwelo.

“I wasn't being a parasite, I Just wanted what I deserve!
”Amanda.

“Deserve? You don't deserve a penny from me, let alone a share in my companies! You deserve nothing! You came with nothing! what does a bitch like you Know about owning shares.
”Zwelo

He was really fuming

“I don't even know why I was wasting my breath on you. Now get the fuck out of my father's palace and never set your ass here ever!. ”Zwelo.

“This is how you treat me Zwelo, After all the years we have been together? I do one stupid mistake and this is the treatment I get?” Amanda

“Oh shut up Amanda and stop acting like a victim!” Zwelo.

I was just standing there with my mouth shut.

“And you are acting like a Saint! You Zwelonkosi , ? The series sex freak cheater! Hi many Times did women call you begging you for sex in my presence and I let it slide ?! And now wena you throwing me Like a rotten potato,.”

My King Zwelo a serial sex freak cheater?

“Unlike you I'm a man and i don't have a hole now get the fuck out of my house! ”Zwelo.

“Wow Zwelo, you know what an advice to you Busi, he will make you get addicted to sex and he will always refuse to give it to you. ”Amanda

“Amanda get the fuck out of here! ”Zwelo

“Busisiwe I'm coming for you wena, angithi you played dirty to get him I'll Also play dirty.”

She said and walked out...

After minute's she left gunshots were head and Zwelo ran to me but a gun shot hit my shoulder and the other one hit my leg and I screamed in pain , Zwelo Caught me before I fell, I was really losing a lot of blood, i heard voices from far away and it was light's out....

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

I tried my best... good night

CHAPTER 33

SEASON FINALE

NARRATED

“Doctor how is she?”

Zwelo asked with worry in his face and voice.

“Chances are low”

“What do you mean Chances are low? ”Zwelo

“She lost a lot of blood hence the chances are low. We might lose both the babies and the mother.”

“What do you mean lose? Your job is to save people's Lives not this shit that you are telling me! ”Zwelo

“I know sir but this is not under our control!”

“Not under your control, wena ukhuluma ushit Wena ,
ukhuluma amasimba awakho!” Zwelo

“Apologies doctor that's his wife. ”Zweli.

The doctor nodded.

“Wena make Sure you save my wife and my babies or else trust
me , your husband will follow and your kids Trust me when I say
this.”

He said and walked away.

“Zwelo ! Hey wena Zwelonkosi ! Where are you going?”

“I'm going to avenge th blood of my wife and my babies. ”Zwelo

“Zwelonkosi you can't leave Busisiwe like this she needs you.”

“I Know that hence the people who did this will have to pay and me and him we will make them pay.”

“Zwelonkosi! Come come back here! Zweli”

“They touched his queen our queen hence they will all pay.”

He said and Walked out with Zweli calling out his name.

“Sho.”

“King Zwelo.”

Nkosana said on the other end of the call

“They shot his queen and i Know who did it.”

He said driving in high speed.

“Ghost, who are you talking about?”

“They shot his queen!”

“What? Wait who shot my sister?”

“They all gonna pay, I'm gonna make them pay!”

“Where are you now?”

“I'm driving.”

“You Know what meet me at plaza we will take it from there!”

“When you say we , who are you talking about? ”Ghost asked

“I'm talking about apocalypse the zombie and the ghost.

”Nkosana said and he ended the call.

“Where are you going?” Lili asked.

“To Zwelo .” Nkosana said.

“But Today it's our day. ”Lili.

“I know and I don't Want you stressing about anything,or
stressing th Baby out, I'll be back, just keep safe .”Nkosana

“Ok but please be safe.” Lili

I love you all. Nkosana

„We love you too.”

She said and Nkosana kissed her forehead and lips and Walked out...

AYANDA

“How did it go?”

I asked Amanda as she settled down.

“It Went well I Guess, what about the family.”

“Good on my side.”

“I Guess it's good, what's left is for us to attend the wedding.

”Amanda says sipping her wine.

“And sing and get everything !” I said.

“Cheers to the new life. ”Amanda

They toasted.

“Anyways I need to celebrate This the right way so Imma leave bro. ”Amanda said taking her purse and she stood up and walked out.

.

NARRATED

Nkosana Parked at the exact location that They agreed on and he got outside and went inside and found him sitting in silence, tapping his foot on the floor, windows not opened so the was sunlight..

"Ghost." Nkosana said.

"Apo!" Ghost said.

"I'm here."

"I'm Glad you Came, His queen is shot and the chances of her making it are low since she lost a lot of blood."

"She's my sister and I love her, so any clue Who did this?"

"I don't have any clue but I know who did This."

"Who?" Nkosana Asked.

"We Will start searching on her ex boyfriend

Advertisement

I think he knows something." Ghost said.

“Yeah even in the death of his baby mama. And he was an addict ,So what is it?”

“I don't have any good thought to make him suffer.”

“My wife Lili told me he's not okay.”

“Mhmmm and where do people who are not okay belong?”

Ghost asked.

“Lunatic bin.†

“And that's where I'm going to send him.”

“So any ideas who are his partners?”

“Don't worry I got This, let's go. ”Ghost said and they walked out and got in Nkosana's car and he drove away.

After what felt like forever they parked not far from Ayanda's apartment complex that he was using

" how do you want to deal with this prey ghost?" Nkosana asked.

"The same way he dealt with my wife but I want to end him so bad but if I hurt him his Queen will surely suspect him and I can't have that already she was mad at him so I want him hooked on drugs and his creditability questioned Since he was an addict." Ghost

"ok how do we go about it?"

"sedate him then inject him with meth and plant cocaine in his room the whoring sister will find him like this and let everything fall into place the rest I'll take it from there." Zwelo

" ok that's easy" Nkosana

" yeah so lets switch our phones off"

they did and Nkosana got out of the car and put fake number plates on the front and at the back of the car on top of the original ones and he got back in the car and he drove to the entrance gate and they signed in using fake names and he drove in..... they got out of the car wearing caps and they made sure they avoided cctv cameras and they went inside the building, they went up to his apartment and Nkosana wore a balaclava to cover his face and they both wore rubber gloves and Nkosana took out a cloth and poured chloroform on it and he knocked on the door and after some time Ayanda opened the door wearing only his boxers and Nkosana quickly grabbed him and he put the cloth of his mouth and nose while pushing him inside .

Ayanda passed out while Ghost went to each and every room searching if he"s alone and yep he was, he went to help Nkosana and they carried him to

the main bedroom and put him on top of the bed and Nkosana went to lock the door and he went back to bedroom and found Ghost busy planting drugs in his bedroom.

"Scopolamine drug ghost?! "Nkosana

“Yes, it's best he will get addicted very soon and he will even confess his sins. ”Ghost said and he Chuckled

he poured some cocaine on top of the drawer and put the packet inside his drawer and he used Ayanda“s card to divide them into three lines and he took out ,a R100 rand inside Ayanda“s wallet and he rolled it and left it next to the cocaine and they walked out.

His phone rang and he answered.

“ big brother Zweli. ”

“Zwelonkosi where the hell are you?!”

“I'm on my way, I had some crisis but I'll be there shortly”

“you better get you ass here or else you will know me ghost !”

“Yesh yeah.”

He hang up

“Big brother?” Nkosana.

“Yeah it's him, look go home and I'll go to the hospital remember Lili is pregnant And she needz you.”

“Yeah you right,I Guess you now back.” Nkosana said and he chuckled and he arrived at the plaza and Zwelo got into his car and drove away in high speed...

Zwelo arrived at the hospital and he found them there...

“I'm here.” He said.

“You are here? Where were you Zwelonkosi.” Lindo asked.

“Taking care of some business But I'm here.”

“You know , you are ... ”Linda.

He kept quiet as he saw the doctor approaching them..

“How's my wife?” Zwelo asked Immediately when the doctor stood in front of them.

“Unfortunately sir you wife...”

“My wife what? ”Zwelo asked

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

Don't hate me , I saw your comments, so please I'm Just following the Story line, and I won't change it, excuse any

errors, I only manage to type at 9 pm then during the day I'm busy . My old readers know that when it's a season finale, the chapters start being short so please.

Otherwise it's full and lots of love This side   

SEASON FINALE

CHAPTER 34

NARRATED

“Unfortunately What Wena , my brother asked you a question!” Zweli asked

“We managed to save her aNd one baby unfortunately she lost one baby. ”Doctor

“What, I lost my baby?” Zwelo

“Yes, a one baby was lost, he was a premature, deep condolences on rh loss of your baby.” Doctor.

“What about the other one, will he make it.” Olwethu

“Surely yes he will make it both him and the mother but she is forced to give birth through a cesarean delivery, due because to the bullet that almost hit her lower abdomen. ”Doctor

“What is a sitha sin delivery?” Zwelo

“It's cesarean section Zwelo, she will be cut on the Lower abdomen.” Zweli.

“What? That means she won't carry more children.” Olwethu

“Yes mam she won't carry more children, it's Either we do this or we lose one of them. ”Doctor

“What do you mean lose one of them, your job is to save people's Lives angithi , so now you will save their life or I'll kill you Wena msunu. ”Zwelo

He took out his gun and lowered it on her stomach pointing it.

“Uyangizwa?”

(Do you hear me?)

“Ye .. yes sir. ”Doctor

“Good, now how about you go back in the and be a good doctor and save their lives.”

“Yes sir.”

“Wait, are They awake?” Zwelo

“No They not awake. ”Doctor

“Mhmmm now go.”

Zwelo Said and the doctor Walked away going to Busisiwe's ward .

“I'll be back I have some important business to take care of .”
Zwelonkosi said walking away dialing some numbers.

“Zwelonkosi Where are you going?” Zweli

“Like I said I have businesses to take care of. ”Zwelo said and he
disappeared through the corridor.

“Fuck him ! ”Zweli said.

“This is the side of Zwelo that I don't want to see!” Lindo

“What do you mean? ”Linda asked.

“I saw a Scopolamine drug in his pockets When he Took out his
phone.” Lindo

“Wait, do you think he is using? ”Linda

“No Zwelo won't use, he Knows Never to mess with drugs.”
Zweli

”So what is he doing with it? ”Linda

”Maybe he used it on someone .”Olwethu

“Then he's dangerous than I thought mos.” Linda

“He is on a killing Spree and if we don't help him he will involve unnecessary people .”Olwethu

“I don't like this personality of his ghost! ”Zweli

“?”“Have you ever liked it? ”Lindo asked.

“No both apo and ghost I don't Like them, did you see how he is walking ? Like a ghost , that brackets is worse !”Zweli

They laughed

“I don't see anything funny here!” Zweli

“The way you say his brackets it's like you don't have brackets .
”Linda.

“Mine is better Than Zwelo's brackets, Zwelo is fit, he has muscles on his thighs and a brackets no !” Zweli

“What about you , you are buffed, chest up , hence Nomalanga even bought you a muscle Unlocker.” Linda said and they laughed.

Amanda went inside the apartment that she is using with Ayanda ...

“Aya I'm home.”

She said and there was no response!

“Wele , I'm home. ”

She called out again and there was no response she Walked up to his room and she knocked but there was no answer, she knocked for some time then she turned the knob and the door wasn't locked then she let herself in

“Ayanda!”

She Called out to him and she walked in further she cursed when she saw her Brother on drugs.

“What the fuck ayanda!”

She looked around and saw the cocaine on top of the drawer ...

“Aya since When are you back on drugs?”

“Leave me alone man. ”Aya said

“What do you mean I should leave you alone?” Amanda

“If you have nothing better to say Just shhhh .”

“Amanda stop this ! Stop this now!”

She said taking AWAY the drugs from him and he snatched them.

“Hey Wena you don't know what I go through, do you know the pain of seeing her in every dream? Huh? No you don't !”

“What do you mean Aya? Who?”

“Her ,you see here she is!”

“I can't see anyone ,so Tell me the name.”

“Slindile, the Mother of my unborn baby...no she's dead, they are both dead.”

“Yes, They are dead Aya.”

“I didn't Mean to do it and Now I Killed them ,bothof them just like that! ”Ayanda

“You didn't do anything Ayanda stop blaming yourself.”

“I did , I killed them, she lied, I had to do it, because she lied, yes she deserved to die, Just like that but Slindile was innocent, I was supposed to kill the baby and not her but I killed them

Advertisement

both of them, oh I'm going to jail...”

He sniffed the cocaine and Amanda's phone rang...

“Look who missed me . ”She said showing Ayanda the screen of the phone and she answered..

"Zwelonkosi."

"Amanda sthandwa Sam."

"This is is a suprise today you calling me."

"I know , I just missed sleeping on top of you."

Amanda smiled.

"Well I missed you too." She said.

"Was hoping we could fix all that ."

"Oh how so?"

"Book ourselves Into a hotel maybe."

“Oh interesting but I don't think I would want to do that because you have a wife.”

“Wife? No Amanda, you know I have always loved you and always missed you, so talking about my wife, what's left is for me to switch off the machine on her .”

“Oh then I'm keen to be with you in a hotel. ”Amanda said

“How about you meet me at Pavilion Hotel ? ”

“Thats fine with me. ”Amanda

“Ohk good then good bye love see you soon.”

”Sure lover boy.”

He then ended the call...

“Listen Ayanda our plan is working together and wena you are ruining it man.” Amanda

“Why don't you leave Amanda?”

“Yes I'm leaving because my life is getting back to normal while wena you are fidgeting on drugs, you know what bye bye.”

She said, and took her hand bag and walked out

“Talk to me.”

Zwelo said

“I recorded everything he was saying now what must I do?”

“Send it to the police and send every detail about him.”

"Ok sure bozza"

"Sho "

He said and ended the call.

After what felt like forever Amanda arrived at Pavilion Hotel, she changed and wore her long coat with boots and underneath she was wearing a Lacy underwear two piece her phone rang Nd it was as Zwelo

"Have you arrived?" He asked

"Yes I have arrived,I see there's no one here in the hotel are they perhaps closed."

"No they not, wait there I'm coming,we don't have the type of wine you love here , so I'll come there and we will go buy some wine."

Zwelo said and Amanda blushed and he chuckled looking at the CCTV .

"Ok I'll wait for you." She Said and Zwelo hang up and he Looked at the CCTV footage and he gulped his whiskey then he Walked out.

He found Amanda waiting at the reception and he held her Waist and he chuckled thinking of Glory, Amanda Turned and she was met by him, he was wearing a Black ripped jeans and those Nigerian t-shirt and nike Adidas kicks...

"Let's go."

He Said and they have walked out with his hand on her waist, moving on her nonexistent butt, she was blushing all along,

they arrived at the car and he opened the door for her and he told the guy that was in the car to come out.

“Drive her to the special place, I mean, I don't Want anything with this one, shes my heart,I love her .)”

Zwelonkosi said to the guy and he nodded while Amanda was blushing, the guy got in and closed the door.

“I'm coming after you ok?”

”Ok.”

”I'll meet you there.”

He said and kissed her forehead and left while they drove away!

"Knock knock!"

"Mr Hlobo please open the door."

The inspector said and there was silence and they decided to let themselves in since no one was responding, they walked in and they called out to him and they Walked to the bedroom and they found him still on drugs...

"Hands up "one of the cops said and Ayanda just looked at him with a frown and stopped sniffing the cocaine.

"Mr Hlobo this is inspector Conan from the Kwa Zulu Police station, I am arresting you due to the murder of Slindile and her baby, adding to it , for using cocaine and illegal drugs which are dangerous cuff him.."

The inspector said and they cuffed him

"You have the right to be informed of the charges on which you are being arrested. Most importantly you have the right to remain silent, to be informed promptly of such right and the consequences of not remaining silent. Any information uttered or willingly given to an officer may be used against you in court. You have a right to an attorney."

Inspector said and they walked out after cuffing him..

Zwelo drove to the special place that Amanda was in, he found the guys standing next to their car smoking and as soon as he parked the car they approached...

"majita"

he greeted them

" sure bozza'?"

" do you have the package? "Zwelo asked

They nodded

“ it’s in the back”

” bring it out”

they did and she was busy crying and as soon as she saw heath
her eyes popped out

”Zwelo thank God you came, this guy didn't take me to the
special place.”

Amanda said and Zwelo smirked

“This is the special place Amanda.” He Said and he smirked

“ where are your phones? ”He asked the guys

” we have them. ”They Said

“I hope they are off”

they nodded

“ ok leave them in the car now”

they did and went to join him

“Zwelo wha...what“s going on?”

“You had to shoot my wife Amanda and kill my baby!”

He pulled out his gun which had a silencer on and she cried

“No, I didn't do anything...i don't know what you are talking about...please....”

”I hate liars and you know that very well,now you are doing the exact same Thing! Now tell me who is involved!”

“Zwelo...please...”

“Hey wena tell me man !”He roared

“Her family ...her siblings, uncles and Aunts They are the ones...i was in cahoots with I swear...”

“you swear yes you should.”

“Im sorry please I was just hurt I didn’t mean to call her I was....”

he interrupted her

” SHUT UP....SHUT THE FUCK UP..... YOU YOU SHOULD BE GRATEFUL THAT I WAS STILL GIVING YOU A MONTHLY ALLOWANCE AND WENA YOU DO THIS ! DO YOU KNOW THAT I WAS AGAINST THE IDEA IF GIVING YOU MONTHLY ALLOWANCE BUT SHE CONVINCED ME TO GIVE YOU, THE SAME PERSON YOU SHOT!”

“ im sorry Zwelo please don’t hurt me”

she continued to cry

“I'm sure you know my rules right, about hurting my loved ones! now listen to me and listen good, no one not even my parents hurts my wife and gets away with it.....in your next life stop being a bitch and be a lady..”

“please Zwelo im sorry, never again I promise.”

“pray for a safe passage to heaven.”

“Zwelo please”

“ I SAID PRAY DAMN IT!”

he shouted at her and she quickly closed her eyes and silently prayed then he aimed the gun at her and he pulled the trigger and shot her execution style (on the forehead) and she fell back***

“may God accept your useless soul for the fact that you were once a fucken good bitch!”

“ AMEN!”

and the guys chuckled but Zwelo kept a straight face

“ take off her jacket and cover her face and clean the tire tracks and pick up your stompies of cigarettes and lets leave this fucken place”

one guy covered her face with her own jacket and they went to break two branches and as Zwelo and one of the guys drove away from the scene the other two guys were busy sweeping off the tires tracks of their cars and they picked their cigarette buds...

“Thaa.”

”King Zwelo how are things?” Nkosana asked.

“Good, Im Sure you have head the news about Busisiwe?”

“Yes, I'm Sorry bro.”

“It's fine, I called because your family has a hand in her shooting.”

“Oh I guess it's confirmed.”

“WHAT do you mean it's confirmed?”

“Dad is gonna have them beheaded tonight.”

"That's good then"

"Thaa it is good."

He said and Hung up

TO BE CONTINUED

I tried I'll try typing your chapter Maybe of I finish it I'll post it
Today.

Good morning ❤️☐

FINALE

GLORY

[DAYS LATER>

I woke up in a room and all I was hearing was beeping machines, I touched my belly and there was still a bump, I remember getting shot, but I don't feel any pain whatsoever, I remember myself losing one baby that for sure I know of it because it was all like a dream, my mother told me it's just a little offering, that my baby is not mine for now it belongs to the ancestors, I didn't want to approve of what she was saying because no mother would let their baby be taken away from them, she even wiped my tears as a sign that I must not cry everything happens for a reason.

I scanned the room and I realised I was at the hospital he was standing at the window his back facing me, his hand on his pockets, brackets exposed., there was a little bit of pain that 20 percent of pain in my lower abdomen, I don't know what's happening...

“Zwelo.”

I called out to him , in a lower voice I guess he didn't hear me calling him...

“King Zwelonkosi.”

I Called out again and he Turned to look at me and he Looked at his hand and he threw something outside the window, I guess he was smoking but it doesn't suit him, not that smoking has suitors but this one it doesn't, Just like Calvin the one from the law firm I once saw one of the cigars in his office,.it doesn't suit him, he doesn't look like one who does that, from Zwelo I still don't approve him smoking but I found him like this and there's nothing I can do...

“Hey.”

He said almost Kissin me . I love the smell of nicotine in him , no lies it smells good, I don't know if you catch my drift, it has that mint taste man and his breath..

“Don't Ever do that to me or anyone.”

He said and I just smiled...

“I won't, relax.”

I said, and he sighed, I knew he was going to tell me about the incident that happend , I Mean me losing the baby, I just can't believe my own mother did this to me, I mean she saw the opportunity of me in my dying bed to take my baby away from me...

“I know, it's hard , it's painful.”

I said and he looked at me.

"What are you talking about?†

"Us losing our baby, remember I'm the enlightened one."

"Yeah,. I'm sorry." He said.

"No it's okay , it's life."

I Looked at him, I truly want to read him but it's like I'm failing too, there's something from his side that has a dark thing, this is the part I hate about me, reading people's eyes and minds...

"What did you do?" I ask fuck my lips, I was not supposed to ask this!

"Huh?"

"What did you do Zwelonkosi, I Know you did something, now what did you do?"

He sighed...

“Who did you kill? ”I asked and he Looked at me with a frown

I asked you questions Zwelo.

“Fine since you are eager to know the truth, I'll tell you, I killed Amanda! I got Ayanda arrested and your father beheaded your family!”

My eyes popped out. This is just too much, I don't Know about what to Get all angry or upset about, my father it my husband!

“But why would you do something so vile?”

“Because I kill anyone who hurts my loved ones.”

He said and I swallowed, I didn't want to ask any more questions, there's nothing that hurts than an honest truth, trust me , it's better to lie and do all that shit but not an honest truth especially when you are not ready for it! I feel some excruciating pain on my lower abdomen, I don't know but I have been feeling it njer, I hope I'm not losing my baby again,no I can't this can't happen

Advertisement

why would God do this to me no!

“What's wrong are you fine?” He asked with a worried look on his face and I shook my head...

“I'm feeling some pain in my lower abdomen.” I said.

“What!”

He quickly buzzed for the Nurse to come with Busi busy Screaming holding her belly ...

She Screamed out loud and Zwelo rushed to her as the nurse Walked in and as soon as she saw the state siera was in she rushed out to call he didn't Know What to do yes he Knows About Medical stuff but this time he was clueless ,he felt Like shit for not knowing what to do .

The nurse Walked in with the other nurse and They Asked Zwelo to go outside and he blatantly told them no! They kept on asking Busi questions and she kept in swearing at them tell them to Take out the Babies or she will rip them out herself.

“Yes, I can't lose my baby Zwelo o can't not when I just lost one...ahhh...”

“We won't lose him... doctor.. Nurse.”

He pressed the emergency button and the Nurse rushed in...my bed was wet...did I pee on the bed, oh no I didn't! The doctor rushed in ...

“What's wrong.?” Doctor

“She is feeling pain I her Lower abdomen.” Zwelo

NARRATED

“Do you feel some liquid in your legs.” Doctor

“What is that all you gonna ask ?” Zwelo

“Zwelo, Just shut the fuck up ok, shut the fuck up man! ”

She Looked at the doctor and she nodded

“Fuck she's in labour! ” Doctor.

“What she can't be in labour...”

“Ey Zwelonkosi just shut up man Kanti yini!”

She said and she screamed out loud in pain

”Ahhhh... TAKE THEM OUT NOW ! I SAID TAKE THEM OUT .I'M GONNA FUCKEN KILL YOU ZWELO YOU HEAR ME , YOU ARE FUCKEN DEAD YOU FUCKEN JERKASS BASTARD , I'M GONNA FUCKEN KILL YOU , YOU HEAR ME. I'M GONNA MAKE YOU PAY!”

Zwelo stood There looking at her with a scared look on his face.

”OH GOD PLEASE HELP ME , HELP ME GOD, OH MA WAKE UO FROM THE DEAD THIS USELESS NURSE AND BUSTARD KING DON'T WANT TO TAKE OUT THIS BABIES, TAKE THEM OUT NOW!”

She cried out loud then she stopped and she did breath ins and outs and When the contractions hit her again, she wailed ,.

Zwelo sat on the floor at the corner of the room with his hand on his head is facing down with his eyes shut as Glory's heart piercing screams and cries stabbed heart hard , After some time she felt the need to push then ge held her breath and pushed , the nurse saw that and told her to stop cause she's supposed to deliver through a C-section but she ignores her and pushed again with the nurse screaming at her to stop she might kill the babies , Zwelo quickly stood up and rushed to her.

“Mam you need to deliver through a C-section.” Doctor

”Busi listen to the nurse you might kill the Babies.” Zwelo

He pleaded with her..

“ARE YOU THE ONE CARRYING THIS BABY HEH, ARE YOU ? Wazi Ntoni Wena!”

She said and she pushed hard and the doctor quickly rushed to her and told her to push and Zwelo touched her..

“ Don't touch me this is all your fault!!! ”

“Baby, you're the one holding my hand.”

“ We're going through this together, I'm not going through this alone!! ”

“ Okay. I will be here.”

She screams and she pushes. The more she pushed, the more she tightened the grip.

“You're doing great baby.” Zwelo

“ How would you know you ain't no doctor!!! ”

“I was just...”

“Just shut up!!! ”

I never spoke again.

“I see the head, give me another push. ” doctor

She did.

“ Breathe Busisiwe, breathe.” doctor

She breathed in and out heavily and pushed.

“Now push as hard as you can. Give it your all. Doctor

The room was filled with her screams as she pushed as hard as she can.

“Good. You're doing great. Now you're one big push away from meeting the little one. Give me one big push.” doctor

She did as she was Told After a few seconds, They heard small cries. Zwelo knew that was his son's cry.

“Push harder again , Give it your all Busi.”

She pushed with Zwelo confused.

“Why must she push mos shes already done.” Zwelo

“Because we are having another one.”

She said and glory continued to push hard until they heard another small cry and she passed out after a push...

“This is a miracle, this Baby was declared dead, hoW can This happen, It's a beautiful, healthy baby boy and a beautiful baby girl.”

Zwelo couldn't believe it. That he was a father.

He looked at Busi, she passed out. He went and meet his children for the first time. He hold them in his arms. They were still watery and sticky.

Everyone was now sitting in her ward Waiting for the baby to be brought to them , they brought food for Glory since she will need fruits for energy, the doctor finally walked in holding the babies,she gave them to the Mother, who was all Smiles, she just couldn't believe that herself at This age shes a mother and married.

”We have some bad news to deliver.” Doctor said and they all looked at her.

“Well Mrs Zulu you won't be able to bear more children because of the damage that ty Baby that was considered dead did .”

Her heart broke at that, she knew what to expect, her beautiful girl is Back to her so what should she ask for again.

“And there's a mark on the baby girls forehead and at the back of her. It's a sign of a star. ”Doctor.

“I Also have that sign doctor.” Glory said.

“Guess it's all sorted, let me Leave you guys.” Doctor said and she walked out.

“I'm sorry. ”Noma said

“Thank you.” GLORY said.

“You seem unfazed about this Makoti.” Ma Said.

“That's because I knew this is gonna happen ma,an life for an life that's how ancestors roll right? So I knew me asking for my Baby Back would come with consequences, so long I have my precious jewels and you guys.”

She Said and they all smiled.

“Have you named them? ”She asked

No I haven't. Zwelo

“Have you named them?” Glory asked and Zwelo shook his head.

“I want you to name them.”

“It's gonna be Khethiwe Zanele and Bonginkosi Anele.” Glory said and Zwelo nodded.

“And I'll add giving it to you Anne is the girls name while the boy will be King.”

Ndabezitha said.

“I love them baba.” GLORY Said and she smiled.

“And Mina I get an Ugly name Baba, Zwelonkosi like really.”

Zwelo Said and They laughed.

ADMIN!!!

All I can say is God is faithful to His words. Whoever works for him will never be put to shame. Zwelo didn't know he would fall in love with Glory same applies for glory but because of the tantric sex, This practice brings together spirituality and sexuality and emphasizes the importance of intimacy during a

sexual experience. Zwelo fell in love so did glory. They had obstacles but They Conquered them all with the help of God and Their ancestors.

To God be the glory!!!

THE END

“For there is hope for a tree if it is cut down, that it will sprout again...” - Job 14:7

Written through the inspiration of one if the readers To read more inspiring stories by the me, follow me

on my Official Facebook Page @ Charmaine .M stories

For questions and counseling, contact the author via

any of the following:

Mobile: 081 320 2697

Facebook: Çhæ Rmæ Ine

Instagram@Chaez Chae

WhatsApp: 081 320 2697

Email: maremacharmaine2@gmail.com

This novel is written through the inspiration of one if the reader to bless lives. Feel free to share with your friends but do not edit, copy or tamper with any part of the storyline. Do not reproduce this story into any form without an express written permission from the copyright owner. Plagiarizers, BEWARE!!!

THANK YOU for your Time and patience. I love you. Hence I say it's all love From this side, enjoy your festive season holidays, be safe, drink responsibly, I want you Guys to be safe and sound, we Will meet Next year, I don't know about the date ..

IT'S ALL L♥️☐VE FROM THIS SIDE 🙏♥️☐

Book following it's THE LONER